





Ft. Simpson. 1429 n

864<sup>n</sup>

(10)

Karte fehlt!

---



Patience Scott Hf.

Patrick Madden

<36610545490010

S

<36610545490010

Bayer. Staatsbibliothek







C  
AN  
ACCOUNT  
OF THE  
PELEW ISLANDS,

BY  
GEORGE KEATE, *Esq.* F. R. S. and S. A.

---

A NEW EDITION.

---

BASIL:

PRINTED BY J. J. TOURNEISEN.

PARIS:

SOLD BY PISSOT, BOOKSELLER, Quai des Augustins.

M DCC LXXXIX.

Wb/63/1464



ACCENT

OF THE

NEW ISLANDS

BY

GEORGE KRAAT, B. A. & M. A.

Bayerische  
Staatsbibliothek  
München

H A 3 1 1 4

PRINTED BY J. A. TOWNSEND

P A 1 2 4

SOLD BY ELLIS & BOWNE, 10, N. Y. ST.

NEW YORK



TO  
THE CHAIRMAN,  
DEPUTY CHAIRMAN,  
AND  
DIRECTORS  
OF  
THE HONOURABLE  
EAST INDIA COMPANY,  
THIS ACCOUNT OF  
THE PELEW ISLANDS,

IS,

BY THEIR PERMISSION,  
AND AT THE PARTICULAR DESIRE OF  
CAPTAIN WILSON,  
RESPECTFULLY INSCRIBED,

BY THEIR MOST OBEDIENT,

HUMBLE SERVANT,

GEORGE KEATE.

LONDON,  
JUNE 12th, 1788.



Bayerische  
Staatsbibliothek  
MÜNCHEN



## INTRODUCTION.

NOTHING hath more distinguished the reign of his present Majesty, than the liberality with which he hath encouraged the ardour of nautical discovery. — Although the voyages of other *European* nations have greatly increased our knowledge of the globe, yet as these were generally undertaken (some late voyages of the *French* excepted) from views either of ambition or of avarice, the improvement of science, and of geography, was but a secondary consideration; — it is not, therefore, to be wondered that the subject still remained imperfect, overclouded by doubt and uncertainty. — To dissipate these clouds, to remove existing errors, and to render what was dubious demonstrably clear, became highly interesting to almost every nation; and EUROPE, with eyes of admiration, beheld this important object not only undertaken, but to a surprizing degree executed, by the spirit and abilities of GREAT BRITAIN.

The exploring untraversed oceans, in spite of every danger that could menace, or dismay—the discovering multitudes of islands, and of people, whose existence was not known before — and the fame of fixing the geography of the Southern World, were the noble fruits of this bold and hazardous entreprize; which will remain to succeeding ages a monument of the zeal and patronage of GEORGE THE THIRD.

Under such auspices, and under such navigators



as this business was confided to, with each superadded assistance in the various sciences, what was there not to be hoped? — And it certainly, in no small degree, added to the spirit of the undertaking, that such an unexampled character as Mr. (now SIR JOSEPH) BANKS voluntarily accompanied Captain COOK. — As long as the history of that time shall exist, it will stamp the highest honour on his name, to have, in the prime of youth, sacrificed the blandishments of a noble fortune, to his ardour for information and science, without shrinking at the perils he might encounter from untried seas, and coasts that had never been explored. — And it equally reflects the highest credit on his discerning country; who, emulous to acknowledge the debt she owed his merit, seized the earliest opportunity, after his return, to make him PRESIDENT of the ROYAL SOCIETY; a situation the most honourable and distinguished she could offer a person of his genius and pursuits; where still, with the same ardour, he promotes her Fame, the zealous and liberal Patron of learning and of science.

The relations of these several voyages having excited a great spirit of inquiry, and awakened an eager curiosity to every thing that can elucidate the history of mankind, I flatter myself, that no apology is necessary for my bringing forward the following Work, whose *Novelty* and *Authenticity* will, I trust, insure it a favourable reception.



## INTRODUCTION. vii

The islands which I am about to describe were not discovered in consequence of any premeditated design; the INDIA packet, which Captain WILSON commanded, being in a tempest wrecked on their coast; and it is solely to the benevolent character of their inhabitants, we owe the safe return of our countrymen, that composed the crew of the ANTELOPE; — by the means of whom I am enabled to lay before the Public an account of this singular people.

Nothing can be more interesting to Man than the history of Man. The navigators of the different ages have pictured to us our own species in a variety of lights. — The manners of civilized nations bear a strong resemblance to each other; it is the vices or virtues of individuals, that create any general distinction; — whereas in countries, which science, or the gentler arts, have never reached, we observe a wonderful disparity: some are found under that darkness and absolute barbarism, from the sight of which humanity gladly turns aside; — whilst others, unaided, unassisted, but by mere natural good sense, have not only emerged from this gloomy shade, but nearly attained that order, propriety and good conduct, which constitute the essence of *real* civilization. — It is by very slow degrees, and through long periods of intervening ages, that nations, now the most polished, have arrived at their present state. — The mind of inquisitive man, too eager after



knowledge which his limited faculties can never reach, often idly asks — *Wherefore all these varied gradations in human existence?* But his question will remain for ever unanswered, and he must content himself with being satisfied that the ways of PROVIDENCE are conducted with unerring wisdom, to answer purposes beyond mortal comprehension. — He will be far more wisely employed in feeling, with becoming gratitude, that he was not destined himself to be an inhabitant of TERRA DEL FUEGO, or to add one to the number of the forlorn savages of the NORTHERN POLE.

There is one question, indeed, and a very important one, which possibly may, at some future period, be successfully investigated; — how all the numerous islands, lately discovered, as well as the multitude of others, that are scattered through various parts of the vast ocean, were originally peopled? — This subject, which opens a wide field for conjecture to range over, hath already exercised the abilities of the ingenious — and, if ever satisfactorily ascertained, cannot fail to throw many interesting lights on the history of mankind.

The present account of the PELEW Islands, I have already observed, was offered to the Public under the double claim of *Novelty* and *Authenticity*. It is therefore incumbent on me to mention on what ground these claims are supported.

The islands in question were probably first noticed by some of the *Spaniards* of the PHILLIP-



INES, and by them named the PALOS ISLANDS; the tall palm-trees, which grow there in great abundance, having at a distance the appearance of masts of ships \*. — That this was the origin of their name is rendered still more probable, as the *Spaniards* gave the same appellation to all the numerous islands of this Archipelago, the far greater part of which are now known by the name of the NEW CAROLINES.

In the *Lettres Edifiantes et Curieuses*, written by the *Jesuit Missionaries*, may be found several letters, which, from their titles, seem to have a reference to, and which might be thought to relate to the cluster of islands which are the subject of the present Work; but whoever peruses them, with attention, will instantly see that they relate solely to the NEW CAROLINES, which were discovered about the year 1696, as may be seen by the letter of Father PAUL CLAIN, dated from *Manilla*, 10th of June 1697†. — But even the accounts given by *him* of the NEW CAROLINES, were not in consequence of any *Spaniards* having been there, but merely such as he had received from some of their inhabitants, who, venturing too far to sea, had been driven by a storm to one of the PHILLIPINES. In consequence of this knowledge of the NEW CAROLINES, a ship, called the HOLY

\* *Palos*, in the *Spanish* language, nautically applied, denoting a mast.

† *Lettres Edifiantes et Curieuses*, vol. i. page 112.



x INTRODUCTION.

TRINITY, was, in 1710\*, fitted out at *Manilla*, by order of PHILIP V. to carry two Missionaries, les Pères DUBERON and CORTIL, thither; who arriving off SONSOROL, one of the CAROLINES, the two Missionaries would go on shore in the chaloupe, to fix the Cross, against the opinion of Don PADILLA, the Captain, who, as he could find no anchorage, dissuaded them strongly from the attempt. — As the vessel then, after cruizing about for several days, to wait their return, could not, on account of the winds and currents, remain any longer on the station, the reverend Fathers were never heard of more. Another vessel was sent from the same place, some time after, to further the mission, which it was supposed the two former Jesuits had begun; but it foundered at sea, and all on board perished †, except one Indian, who at last got back to MANILLA with the melancholy news.

In 1721, another boat, belonging to one of the CAROLINES; with twenty-four people in it, was driven by force of winds to GUAHAN, one of the MARIANNES ††, as appears by the letter of PÈRE JEAN ANTOINE CANTOVA, dated AGADNA, in March 1722. — These strangers being detained a considerable time, Le PÈRE CANTOVA tells us, that he endeavoured to acquire some knowledge

\* *Lettres Edifiantes et Curieuses*, vol. xi. page 79.

† D°, vol. xvi. page 368.

†† D°, vol. xviii. page 188.



of their language, that he might the better inform himself of their country.

In this letter, which contains fuller information than any of the others, he tells us, he understood from the natives that this Archipelago was divided into *five provinces*; and that the PELEW ISLANDS constituted the *fifth* province, or division; but these strangers, who gave him this intelligence, said, they had no communication with the people of this province, adding, that *they were inhuman and savage; that both men and women were entirely naked, and fed upon human flesh; that the inhabitants of the CAROLINES looked on them with horror, as the enemies of mankind, and with whom they held it dangerous to have any intercourse.*

This is the only mention I find of the PELEW people, and a dreadful picture it is of barbarous life; but the natives of the CAROLINES evidently knew nothing of them, but that they existed at a considerable distance from themselves; and probably the notion which they entertained, of their being cannibals, prevented their ever having any communication with them. \*

\* *Le Père CANTOVA* says, that this account is conformable to the relation of Father BERNARD MESSIA (probably another Missionary); but where this *relation* is to be found, I know not, having in vain searched for it. I therefore suppose it has not been published, though possibly may be preserved among the manuscript records of the PROPAGANDA at ROME. — Wherever it be, it could only be collected from such vague evidence as CANTOVA'S; who was himself, a short time after, killed by the people of the CAROLINES.



TO FOUR-FIFTHS of these islands, which accident had now brought the *Spaniards* acquainted with, they soon gave the name of the NEW CAROLINES; but as the Missionaries, who had unquestionably been well informed of the poverty and nakedness of them, apprehended that they were never likely to become an object worthy of the attention of the *Spanish* monarchy, they were therefore, nearly from this period, neglected; and even to this day little more is known of them, than that they occupy a certain space on the surface of the globe. — But the FIFTH division of them, far distant from the rest, and inhabited by people who were branded with the imputation of being *inhuman, savage, and enemies of mankind*, were, in consequence, never since inquired after; and, though laid down in some late charts, under their original *Spanish* appellation of the PALOS islands, have continued till now in total obscurity. — They have, it is true, been seen, at different times, by ships making the *Eastern* passage to and from CHINA against the *monsoons*; yet no one appears to have ever landed there, or to have had any intercourse with the inhabitants; nor have they lain in the track of any of the circumnavigators; Captain CARTERET, in his course, approached them the nearest.

From the above observations, and the great astonishment which the natives of PELEW discovered on seeing *white people*, it seems beyond a doubt



that the crew of the ANTELOPE were the first *Europeans* who had ever landed on these Islands; and it seems equally certain, that their nearest neighbours in the adjoining Archipelago knew nothing of them.— I therefore feel some satisfaction in being the instrument of introducing to the world a *new people*; — and a far greater one, in having the means in my power, of vindicating their injured characters from the imputation of those savage manners which ignorance alone had ascribed to them; for I am confident that every Reader, when he has gone through the present account of them with attention, will be convinced that these unknown natives of PELEW, so far from *disgracing*, live an *ornament* to human nature.

The part I have taken in this work originated from my knowledge of Captain WILSON's veracity, and from my being highly interested with the account he gave of the inhabitants of these islands, which was so happily illustrated by the good sense and amiable manners of the young Prince LEE BOO, whom, at the King his father's request, he had brought with him to ENGLAND.

I frequently mentioned to my valuable friend, Mr. BROOK WATSON, (through whom I had first been acquainted with Captain WILSON) that I thought the whole chain of events, following the loss of the ANTELOPE, well merited the public eye, wishing him to submit the matter to his friend's consideration; — but, after three quarters of a



year, I perceived that the Captain's own affairs, his natural diffidence, and probably his inexperience in preparing properly such a work, rendered him little disposed to the undertaking — and, as he was then preparing to go out again to INDIA, the account was in danger of being totally lost.

Struck as I was with the relation of the virtues and character of the natives of these islands—sensible how soon oral testimony is beyond recovery, and the records of memory effaced by the events or casualties of life — I felt anxious to rescue these discoveries from sliding into oblivion, and to preserve them to the curiosity and information of the Public; I therefore engaged a volunteer in the business, proposing to Mr. WATSON, that if his friend Captain WILSON would give me his journals and papers, and procure me all the living testimonies then in ENGLAND, that I would myself undertake the work; — on this condition, that the labour should be mine, the advantage Captain WILSON's.

After I had, with great attention, gone over all the journals and papers, and transcribed them, the better to fix them in my memory, and to direct my future inquiries, I had the benefit of a reference, both to Captain WILSON and his son, during their stay in ENGLAND, for what further or fuller information I required; and, after the Captain's departure, I had also, in the beginning of 1786, whilst the facts were recent, the assistance and information of such of his officers as remained in this country; who, for many weeks, were so good as to devote themselves, as it



individually suited them, to this business. The transactions of every day, as recorded in the journals, were minutely gone through; and it was a great pleasure to me, in taking their separate relations, to find no material difference in their accounts of the facts or occurrences, but, on the contrary, the most perfect agreement. Thus, enlarged by the additions of the Gentlemen (who were themselves in some scenes the sole actors) the Work, for a year and a half, lay dormant, waiting Captain WILSON's return from BENGAL, who arrived the latter end of last summer: since that time every part of it hath been revised, and gone over, with the most scrupulous exactness and attention; and I am myself firmly persuaded, no work of this nature was ever presented to the Public, in every respect better authenticated.

I should not have thought it necessary to have mentioned the manner in which I have conducted this publication, had I not been aware of there being scenes and situations in it which might startle many of my readers; but, as the truth of them can be fully established, they will serve to prove that good sense, and moral rectitude, may exist in many uncivilized regions, where the prejudices and arrogance of polished life are not always disposed to admit them.

Those who are acquainted with the voyages to the SOUTH SEAS, must have remarked a great similitude in the manners of the islands scattered over that immense ocean; at the same time it cannot have escaped their notice, that there are customs and characters peculiar to almost every particular group.



—The same observation is applicable to the inhabitants of the PELEW ISLANDS; who, tho' in many respects resembling their *Southern* neighbours, must be allowed to have many characteristical features of their own — which an intelligent reader will easily discover.

As there was a draughtsman on board the ANTELOPE, besides two or three young men acquainted with drawing, a faithful portrait of the King of PELEW, and one of his wives, together with some picturesque views of the country, were by their means obtained. — Captain WILSON was presented, before he left the islands, with many of their weapons and utensils, from which the plates contained in this Work have been accurately engraved. — And I am happy to have it in my power to add to these the portrait of Prince LEE BOO, drawn by my Daughter, and which, though done from memory, fifteen months after his death, is acknowledged to be a very striking likeness by every one who knew him.

To the late discoveries, which have so greatly increased our knowledge of the globe, and of the human race, if the little cluster of islands I am now unveiling to the world (which may truly be regarded as a rich jewel, sparkling on the bosom of the ocean) shall be deemed by the Public an interesting acquisition, Captain WILSON will not have been shipwrecked in vain; and I shall ever think that the time I have bestowed on this Work hath been usefully employed.

AN



---

A N  
A C C O U N T  
O F T H E  
P E L E W I S L A N D S.

---

C H A P. I.

*Departure of the ANTELOPE from MACAO. — List of the Ship's Company. — Route and Transactions prior to the Loss of the Vessel.*

THE ANTELOPE, a packet of near 300 tons burthen, in the service of the Honourable ENGLISH EAST INDIA Company, under the command of Captain HENRY WILSON, having arrived at MACAO in the month of June 1783, the Captain received orders from the Company's supra-cargoes to refit his ship with all possible speed; which being completed, on Sunday the 20th of July, about eleven o'clock in the forenoon, he received his dispatches, and the ship being ready for sea, he took leave of the Council; and about half past three o'clock went on board, accompanied by Messrs. BROWN, LANE, BRUCE, and PEACH, as also Mr. MORGAN,

1783.  
JUNE.

JULY.  
Sunday 20<sup>th</sup>



1783.  
JULY.

surgeon; and after the Captain had paid the sixteen *Chinese* men (with which they had been allowed to augment their ship's company) the advance-money usual on these occasions, they weighed anchor, and their friends went on shore, whom they saluted at going away with nine guns. The weather becoming unsettled and hazy, at nine o'clock in the evening they anchored in 7 fathom water. — As in the course of this narrative we shall find the ship's company at times collectively and separately engaged, it will not be improper at the outset to mention the names of the *Europeans* who were in the ANTELOPE, with their particular distinction and situation on board.

| Names.                        | Stations.           |
|-------------------------------|---------------------|
| HENRY WILSON. . . . .         | Commander.          |
| PHILIP BENDER *. . . . .      | Chief Mate.         |
| PETER BARKER. . . . .         | Second Mate.        |
| JOHN CUMMIN. . . . .          | Third Mate.         |
| JOHN SHARP. . . . .           | Surgeon.            |
| ARTHUR WILLIAM DEVIS. . . . . | Passenger.          |
| JOHN BLANCH. . . . .          | Gunner.             |
| WILLIAM HARVEY. . . . .       | Boatswain.          |
| JOHN POLKINGHORN. . . . .     | Carpenter.          |
| JOHN MEALE. . . . .           | Cooper and Steward. |
| RICHARD JENKINS. . . . .      | Carpenter's Mate.   |
| JAMES SWIFT. . . . .          | Cook.               |

\* The names thus marked, are the only men at this time known with certainty to be dead.



# THE PELEW ISLANDS.

3

| Names.                    | Stations.                                                                                      | 1783.<br>- JULY. |
|---------------------------|------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------|------------------|
| RICHARD SHARP . . . .     | Midshipman.                                                                                    |                  |
| HENRY WILSON, Junior. . . | Ditto, son to the<br>Captain.                                                                  |                  |
| JOHN WEDGEBROUGH. . . .   | { Two youths<br>from Christ's<br>Hospital, ap-<br>prentices, and<br>acting as mid-<br>shipmen. |                  |
| ROBERT WHITE . . . .      |                                                                                                |                  |
| ALBERT PIERSON . . . .    | Quarter Master.                                                                                |                  |
| GODFREY MINKS * . . . .   | Ditto.                                                                                         |                  |
| THOMAS DULTON . . . .     | Captain's Steward.                                                                             |                  |
| JOHN COOPER . . . .       | Seaman.                                                                                        |                  |
| WILLIAM ROBERTS . . . .   | Ditto.                                                                                         |                  |
| JAMES DUNCAN . . . .      | Ditto.                                                                                         |                  |
| MATTHIAS WILSON . . . .   | Ditto, brother to<br>the Captain.                                                              |                  |
| NICHOLAS TYACKE. . . .    | Ditto.                                                                                         |                  |
| JAMES BLUITT . . . .      | Ditto.                                                                                         |                  |
| THOMAS WILSON * . . . .   | Ditto.                                                                                         |                  |
| WILLIAM STEWART . . . .   | Ditto.                                                                                         |                  |
| MADAN BLANCHARD + . . .   | Ditto.                                                                                         |                  |
| THOMAS WHITFIELD . . . .  | Ditto.                                                                                         |                  |
| WILLIAM COBBLEDICK . . .  | Ditto.                                                                                         |                  |
| ZACHARIAH ALLEN . . . .   | Ditto.                                                                                         |                  |
| THOMAS CASTLES . . . .    | Ditto.                                                                                         |                  |
| DEDRICK WINDLER . . . .   | Ditto.                                                                                         |                  |
| THOMAS ROSE * . . . .     | { Linguist, a nati-<br>ve of BENGAL,<br>calling himself<br>a Portuguese.                       |                  |



1783.  
JULY.  
Monday 21. At five o'clock in the morning they again weighed anchor, and set sail, having a fine breeze from the E. N. E. and between six and seven o'clock their pilot left them. About nine o'clock, being got to some distance from the land, they met with a very high sea, which obliged them to lay to, in order to secure their cattle, and other live stock, as also their anchors, cables, and harbour-rigging. About eleven o'clock they made sail again, and by a very good observation, at noon, were in latitude  $21^{\circ} 28'$  north; at the same time they could just see the land bearing north, at the distance of about eleven leagues, as near as they could judge, the weather being rather hazy. In the afternoon the lashings of the booms broke, and they fell to leeward, which obliged them to keep the ship before the wind until they were replaced and secured, which having done, they resumed their course. In the evening, observing it to lighten very strongly from the southward, they close reefed their topsails, expecting it to blow from that quarter.

Tuesday 22. Next day the weather continued moderate but cloudy; and they had a great sea from the eastward, which made the ship labour, so as to oblige them to pump every two hours. The boatswain and carpenter were both taken ill in the night with a cold and a slight fever. In the afternoon a sail was seen to the S. E. which they took to be a PORTUGUESE vessel bound to MACAO. The wind veered round to the southward this day; no observation of latitude.



# THE PELEW ISLANDS. 5

The wind southerly, with cloudy weather and some light squalls and rain. They noticed this forenoon several ripplings in the water, as if in a tide or current; the sea was somewhat fallen, and the ship made less water. No observation of latitude this day, the sun being in their zenith.

1783.  
JULY.  
Wednesday  
23.

The weather was very squally, with rain and a great swell. The boatswain and carpenter were much recovered, so as to be able to go about their duty, in securing the ports and preparing the ship for bad weather. By an indifferent observation at noon, they found themselves in latitude  $19^{\circ} 29'$  north.

Thursday  
24.

The weather continued very dark and cloudy, with thunder, lightning, and hard rain, so that the ship was in a manner deluged, and every one wet and uncomfortable. About three o'clock in the afternoon they saw the appearance of land from the deck, being the BASHEE Islands, bearing from S. E. to E. N. E. At six o'clock the northermost Island bore N. E. by E. At night the weather being but indifferent and hazy, so that they could not keep sight of the land, they shortened sail and lay to till the morning.

Friday  
25.

At day-break they again saw the land to leeward of them, being the same they had seen the night before; from this circumstance they concluded there was no current; and as soon as the light opened a little more upon them, they made sail and bore away before the wind, to go round the northermost island, which they did

Saturday  
26.



# 6 AN ACCOUNT OF

1783. at about four or five miles distance. The weather  
JULY. being hazy when they first saw the land, they  
had but a very imperfect view of the islands.  
The first appeared to be long and tolerably even.  
The second was likewise long, of a pretty equal  
height, except in two or three places, where it  
seemed to rise into hills: near the middle of it  
was one very remarkable, from its being in  
shape like a CHINA or TARTAR woman's hat.  
The third island shewed like two rugged-topped  
mountains, joined together by low land. The  
fourth was a high, large, double-peaked rock,  
appearing to have little soil or wood upon it.  
The fifth was very high and uneven, devoid of  
wood, except a few green bushes towards its  
summit. There were no signs of inhabitants upon  
any of these islands, and the weather being  
squally, our people soon lost sight of them; at  
noon they were in latitude  $21^{\circ} 14'$  north, by  
observation, when, having run about fifteen  
leagues to the eastward of the islands, they hauled  
up more to the southward, in hopes to get into  
smoother water, and better weather than they  
had hitherto met with since leaving MACAO.  
Soon after noon, the man at the mast-head  
discovered the foretop-mast to be sprung; they  
immediately took in the sails, and got down  
the topgallant-mast and prepared to get down  
the top-mast, but were obliged to desist on  
account of the weather, until the morning,  
when it proving fair, with tolerably smooth  
water, all hands went busily to work to get  
up a new foretop-mast, and to dry and air the

Sunday  
27.



# THE PELEW ISLANDS. 7

ship, as also to secure what cattle and stock remained, much having perished in the rains and bad weather. The next morning also being fine and fair, this opportunity was embraced to open the ports, and wash and cleanse the ship below, as well as to overhaul and clean their small arms, and give the officers instructions for the voyage. In the evening there was very hard rain, with variable winds.

But the succeeding day, the wind being favourable, gave them an opportunity of examining and drying some of their provision, particularly some *Chinese* hams and dry fish, which constituted part of their victualling, and had got damp in the excessive rains. They saw a great quantity of fish swimming about the ship, but could not catch any, as they would not take the baits. No rains during the last twenty-four hours, but the next morning the weather became overcast and they were again visited with rain in the evening, which continued very hard all night and the succeeding day, with variable winds, so that they made very little progress on their voyage. The next morning was more moderate, and towards noon the weather cleared up and they got an observation, by which they found their latitude was  $16^{\circ} 25'$  north. In the afternoon it fell calm, which gave them the means of trying the current, which they found to set to the E. N. E. at the rate of half a mile an hour. In the evening Captain WILSON exercised some of the *Chinese* men with rowing in

1783.

JULY.

Monday  
28.

Tuesday  
29.

Wednesday  
30.

Thursday  
31.

AUGUST.  
Friday  
1.



# 8 AN ACCOUNT OF

1783. the jolly-boat for an hour or two, to teach them  
 AUGUST. to use an oar when needful. The following day  
 Saturday 2. being fair, and the wind moderate, all were  
 again employed in clearing and cleaning the ship  
 and setting up the rigging. In the afternoon  
 they had an observation for the longitude, by  
 the distance of the sun and moon, by which they  
 found themselves in 126 degrees and a half east  
 of GREENWICH. The following morning being  
 Sunday 3. also fair, divine service was performed upon  
 deck; a ceremony never omitted on Sundays  
 when the weather would allow of it. In the  
 afternoon they got another observation for the  
 longitude, which confirmed that taken the pre-  
 ceding day. At night they met with fresh gales  
 Monday 4. of wind, squally weather, and much rain, which  
 Tuesday continued most part of the next day; towards  
 5. the evening of which they saw numbers of birds  
 and fish, likewise some drifts of pieces of wood  
 or bamboo, they therefore altered their course  
 more to the southward, and went under an easy  
 Wednesday 6. sail, keeping a good look out, until morning,  
 when it being very tempestuous they brought  
 to, and handed their topsails, which before had  
 been close reefed. The weather continued to blow  
 Thursday 7. a storm till about mid-day of the 7th, during  
 which time they could show but very little sail,  
 being obliged to lay to under the storm stay-sails;  
 the storm then abating, and the weather clearing  
 up, they got an observation for the latitude, by  
 which they found themselves in 10° 16' north.  
 In the afternoon the wind was southerly, with



# THE PELEW ISLANDS. 9

fresh gales, but dry, so that they were able the following morning to clean between decks, and also to fumigate the ship with gunpowder. The cattle had all perished in the last storm, except one bullock; the she-goat also, having kidded in this bad weather, died together with her young. In the afternoon the weather became more moderate, so that they were able to make sail and to proceed on their voyage; and the next day the weather was so fine they were enabled to open their ports to air and dry the ship below, as also again to examine their provision and stores, and get every thing into order. They were now proceeding cheerfully on their voyage, fondly flattering themselves that the adverse weather, and the anxieties it had awakened, were all at an end, when they were suddenly overwhelmed with those misfortunes which are related in the following narrative.

1783.

AUGUST.

Friday  
8.

Saturday  
9.



## CHAP. II.

*Loss of the ANTELOPE, and the immediate Distresses  
arising from the Accident.*

1783.  
AUGUST.  
Sunday  
10.

THE wind having freshened after midnight, the sky became overcast, with much lightning, thunder, and rain. Mr. BENDER, the chief mate, having the watch upon deck, had lowered the topfails, and was going to reef them with the people upon duty; judging from the thunder that the weather would break and clear up, and only prove a flight squall, he did not think it necessary to call the hands out, or acquaint the Captain, who had only quitted the deck at twelve o'clock. The people being upon the yards reefing the sails, the man who was on the look-out called *Breakers!* but so short was the notice, that the call of *Breakers* had scarce reached the officer upon deck before the ship struck. The horror and dismay this unhappy event threw every body into was dreadful; the *Captain*, and all those who were below in their beds, sprang upon deck in an instant, anxious to know the cause of this sudden shock to the ship, and the confusion above; a moment convinced them of their distressed situation; the *breakers* along-side, through which the rocks made their appearance,



presented the most dreadful scene, and left no room for doubt. The ship taking a heel, in less than an hour filled with water as high as the lower deck hatchways; during this tremendous interval, the people thronged round the Captain, and earnestly requested to be directed what to do, beseeching him to give orders and they would immediately execute them. Orders were in consequence instantly given to secure the gunpowder, ammunition, and small arms, and that the bread, and such other provision as would spoil by wet, should be brought upon deck and secured by some covering from the rain; while others were directed to cut away the mizen-mast, the main and foretop-mast, and lower yards, to ease the ship and prevent her oversetting, of which they thought there was some hazard, and that every thing should be done to preserve her as long as possible (the sails having all been clewed up as soon as the ship struck). The boats were hoisted out, and filled with provision and water, together with a compass in each, some small arms, and ammunition; and two men were placed in each boat, with directions to keep them under the lee of the ship, and be careful they were not staved, and to be ready to receive their ship-mates in case the vessel should break to pieces by the dashing of the waves and the violence of the wind, it then blowing a storm. Every thing that could be thought expedient in so distressful and trying an occasion was executed with a readiness and obedience hardly ever

1783.

AUGUST.



1783. exceeded. The people all now assembled aft,  
AUGUST. the quarter-deck laying highest out of the water, the quarter boards afforded some little shelter from the sea and rain; here, after contemplating a few moments their wretched situation, the Captain endeavoured to revive their drooping spirits, which began to sink through anxiety and fatigue, by reminding them that shipwreck was a misfortune to which those who navigate the ocean were always liable; that their situation indeed was more difficult, from happening in an unknown and unfrequented sea, but that this consideration should rouse their most active attention, as much must depend on themselves to be extricated from their distress; that when these misfortunes happened, they were often rendered more dreadful than they otherwise would be by the despair and disagreement of the crew; to avoid which, it was strongly recommended to every individual not to drink any spirituous liquor. A ready consent was given to this advice; but they being all wet and fatigued with excessive labour, it was thought adviseable to take some refreshment, and therefore a glass of wine and some biscuit was given to each person; after eating, a second glass of wine was given them, and they now waited with the utmost anxiety the return of day, in hope of seeing land, for as yet they had not discovered any; the third mate and one of the quarter-masters *only*, in the momentary interval of a dreadful flash of lightning, imagined they had seen the appearance of land



ahead of the ship. During these anxious moments, 1783.  
they endeavoured to console and cheer one another, and each was advised to clothe and prepare himself to quit the ship when necessity should make that step inevitable; and herein the utmost good order and regularity was observed, not a man offering to take any thing but what truly belonged to himself; nor did any one of them either ask for, or attempt to take a dram, or complain of the negligence or misconduct of the watch or any particular person. The dawn of day discovered to their view a small island to the southward, about three or four leagues distant, and soon after some other islands were seen to the eastward. They now fell apprehensive on account of the inhabitants, to whose dispositions they were strangers; however, after manning the boats, and loading them in the best manner they could for the general good, such of the crew as departed from the ship under the care of Mr. BENDER, were earnestly requested to endeavour to obtain a friendly intercourse with the inhabitants if they found any, and carefully to avoid any disagreement unless reduced to the last necessity, as the fate of all might depend upon the first interview. As soon as the boats were gone, those who remained went immediately to work to get the booms overboard, in order to make a raft to secure themselves, as the ANTELOPE was hourly expected to go to pieces, and the utmost disquietude was entertained for the safety of the boats, not only on account of



1783. the natives, but also of the weather, it continu-  
AUGUST. ing to blow very hard. — In the afternoon they perceived with inexpressible joy the boats coming off; a sight the more welcome, as they were fearful from their long stay, they had met with some disaster, either from the inhabitants, or the storm; they were however happily relieved from this anxiety by their getting safe to the ship about four o'clock, having left the stores and five men on shore. They brought the welcome news that there was no appearance of inhabitants on the island where they had landed; that they had found a secure harbour well sheltered from the weather, and also some fresh water. Every one now pursued his labour with renovated spirits to complete the raft, which was in great forwardness when the boats returned; this being completed, they took a second refreshment of bread and wine, each individual having strictly conformed to the promise made to Captain WILSON, not to drink any strong liquor. We must not omit here mentioning a melancholy accident which happened among the events of this disastrous morning; soon after day-break the mizen-mast being found near the ship's stern, and some of the rigging entangled in the mizen-chains, GODFREY MINKS went to cut it adrift, in doing this he unfortunately slipped and fell overboard, and although the boats, which were not then gone, went instantly to his assistance, he was unfortunately drowned, owing, as was supposed, to having encumbered himself with



too many clothes, when he prepared himself, as before related, to be ready to quit the ship. 1783.

AUGUST.

The raft being now completed, was loaded with as much provision and stores as it could carry, consistently with the safety of the people who were to go on it. The pinnace and jolly-boat were likewise filled with provision, ammunition, and small arms, in which was placed their greatest security. The people being still anxiously employed in saving whatever they could, and the ship beginning to have a little motion from the rising of the tide, there was great apprehension that the main-mast would fall over the side, in which case it must have dropt on the raft, and, by destroying it, have rendered all their labours fruitless. The raft and pinnace being ready to depart, and the evening advancing, the boatswain was desired to go into the ship, and wind his call, in order to alarm those who were busily employed below (and whom Captain WILSON had repeatedly entreated to desist) to go into the boats and raft, that they might endeavour to get on shore before night, and secure what they had already got out of the ship. And here it may be worth while to notice the great care and attention of the carpenter, who was so intent on saving what tools and stores he could, that he remained below after the pinnace and raft had departed, and Captain WILSON was obliged to compel him to go into the jolly-boat, so anxious was he to provide and take with him whatever he thought might contribute to their future relief.



1783. Thus with aching hearts, and deep melancholy,  
AUGUST. they quitted the ANTELOPE, totally ignorant of their future destiny. The pinnace, with some of the stoutest of the ship's crew, took the raft in tow; the jolly-boat also assisted, by towing the pinnace till they had cleared the reef; after which, being too heavily laden to be of much further aid, those in the pinnace cast loose their rope, and the jolly-boat proceeded alone to the shore, where they arrived about eight o'clock at night, and found their companions who had been left in the morning. These few men had not been idle, or unmindful of their fellow-sufferers; having employed themselves in clearing away a spot of ground, and erecting a small tent with a sail, in readiness for their reception. The situation both of those on the raft, as well as those in the pinnace, was truly dreadful till they had cleared the reef (which was more than half an hour); by the great surf and spray of the sea, the pinnace and raft were often out of sight of each other; those on the latter were obliged to tie themselves, and cling to it with all their strength, to prevent being washed off; and the shrieks of the *Chinese*, less inured to the perils of an element they were then conflicting with, did not a little aggravate the horror of the scene.

Having cleared the reef, and got into the channel which flows between that and the islands, they found themselves in deep water and a less disturbed sea; they hoisted the sails of the pinnace, and got on; but as they approached



proached the land, perceiving a strong current, 1783.  
 which set them much to leeward of the island AUGUST.  
 where they had left the stores and people in the  
 morning, they dropped their sails and rowed.  
 They found the current still much stronger as  
 they got nearer the shore, and though every  
 man exerted his utmost strength, they still con-  
 tinued to drop to leeward. Feeling now their  
 inability to resist the current, and the strength  
 of the rowers being almost exhausted, it was  
 judged for the safety of all, that the pinnace  
 should take the people from off the raft, and  
 bring the raft to a grapnel during the night.  
 These additional men from the raft double ban-  
 ked the oars of the pinnace, and relieved the  
 rowers, but at the same time they so crowded  
 her, that she could barely keep above water,  
 being then close under a rocky coast, in about  
 sixteen fathom water (as they afterwards better  
 knew). They were only able to advance slowly;  
 but as they drew nearer to the island whither  
 the others were gone before, the jolly-boat  
 having unladen her cargo, Captain WILSON  
 with four people was returning in her, to  
 lighten the raft and pinnace, and give them full  
 assistance, and it being dark, hailed the pinnace  
 at a distance. Whether it was from the great  
 fatigue the people had sustained while on the  
 raft, or from their voice and spirits being ex-  
 hausted, or from the sudden joy of perceiving  
 they were so near again to their comrades, but  
 the halloo was answered in so shrill and unac-



1783. AUGUST. accustomed a manner, that those who were in the jolly-boat, who had previously heard the paddling of oars, supposed they were natives; as the people who had remained on shore in the morning with the stores, had discovered, after the boats had left them, traces of some people having been lately upon the island, by seeing places where there had been fires, with some fish bones and pieces of cocoa-nut shells scattered about, which had not the appearance of having lain long there; these circumstances inducing the jolly-boat's crew to conclude, that the return of the halloo came from a party of the natives, they precipitately returned back into the cove. The pinnace arriving soon after, all these alarms were dissipated, and an universal joy spread itself over every countenance on seeing one another again on dry land. They shook hands together with the utmost cordiality, every one feeling those emotions that could ill be expressed by the most forcible language. They got part of a cheese, some biscuit, and a little water, for their supper; and by discharging a pistol, loaded with powder, into some match which they picked loose to serve as tinder, they kindled a fire in the cove, where they dried their clothes, which were thoroughly wet, and slept on the ground alternately, under the covering of the tent which had been raised. The night proved very uncomfortable on many accounts; the rain and wind were heavy, and the distress of their situation not a little increased by the fear of the ship going to pieces, from the



tempestuous weather, before they should be able 1783.  
to save from her such necessaries as might be AUGUST,  
useful to them. They hauled their boats on  
shore, and set a watch, lest they might happen  
to be surprized by any of the natives.

The constant perspiration the people had been  
in, added to their being perpetually wet with  
the salt water, had produced an irritation on  
their skins, which, with the added friction of  
their clothes from severe labour, had excoriated  
them in a manner to make them most miserably  
sore. At dawn of day, both the pinnace and  
jolly-boat were sent to the raft, to try and  
bring it up; but the wind blowing very hard,  
they were afraid to attempt moving it; they  
were, however, fortunate enough to get the re-  
mainder of the provision and sails from it, and  
returned about noon.

Monday  
11.

The weather proving more moderate in the  
afternoon, the boats were sent to the wreck to  
bring away some rice, and other provision, as  
also to procure what necessaries they could for  
the people, who, as we have already said, stood  
in great need of them.

Those who remained on shore were employed  
in drying their powder, and cleaning and fitting  
their arms for use, in case of need; and as the  
boats did not return till ten o'clock in the even-  
ing it spread amongst their companions much  
alarm for their safety, as the night came on with  
very heavy weather; nor indeed were their spirits  
rendered tranquil by their arrival, for the chief



1783. mate and crew, who returned with the pinnacé,  
AUGUST. brought the melancholy intelligence, that they did not conceive, from the badness of the weather, that the ship could hold together till morning, as she was beginning to part, the *bends* or *wales* being started out of their places. The ideas which had been fondly nursed, that when a calm succeeded there was a possibility she might be floated and repaired, so as to return to MACAO, or some part of CHINA, were by this account totally extinguished. The prospect now darkened round them; fear pictured strongly every danger, and hope could hardly find an inlet through which one ray of consolation might shoot. They knew nothing of the inhabitants of that country where fate had thrown them; ignorant of their manners and dispositions, as well as of the hostile scenes they might have to encounter for their safety, they found themselves, by this sudden accident, cut off at once from the rest of the world, with little probability of their ever again getting away. Each individual threw back his remembrance to some dear object that affection had rivetted to his heart, who might be in vain looking out anxiously for the return of the father, the husband, or the friend, whom there was scarcely the most distant chance of their ever seeing any more. These reflections did not contribute to make the night comfortable; the weather was far more tempestuous than in the preceding one; but the clothes which the people had procured from the wreck proved a great comfort to them all, who were thereby enabled to have a change.



## C H A P. III.

*First Appearance of the Natives. — The curious and friendly Interview between them and the English. — Captain WILSON's Brother sent to the King of PELEW, the King's brother remaining with our People.*

AT day-break, as it blew exceedingly hard, 1783.  
 so that the boats could not venture to sea, every AUGUST.  
 one went to work, to dry the stores and provi- Tuesday  
 sions between the showers; and many were busi- 12.  
 ed to form better tents with such materials as they had saved. About eight o'clock in the morning Captain WILSON and TOM ROSE being on the beach collecting water which dropped from the rocks, the people who were employed in clearing away the ground, in the wood behind them, gave notice that some of the natives were approaching, as they perceived a canoe coming round the point into the bay; this gave so much alarm that the people all flew to the arms; however, as there were only two canoes, and those having but few men in them, the people were desired to remain still, and out of sight, until they should perceive what reception the Captain and TOM ROSE met with, whom they were convinced the natives had discovered, as



1783. they conversed together, and kept stedfastly  
AUGUST, looking towards that part of the shore where  
they were; our people were desired to be prepared for the worst, but by no means to appear for the present, or shew any signs of distrust when they did, unless the behaviour of the natives to them should render it absolutely necessary. In this short interval of time the canoes had advanced cautiously towards the shore, where they stood, when Captain WILSON desired TOM ROSE to speak to them in the *Malay* language, which they did not seem to understand, but stopped their canoes; yet soon after one of them spoke in the *Malay* tongue, and asked who they were? and whether they were friends or enemies? To these questions TOM ROSE was directed to reply, "that they were unfortunate *Englishmen*, who had lost their ship upon the reef, "and had saved their lives, and were their "friends." Upon this they spoke a few words together (which was since supposed to have been the *Malay* man explaining to them what had been said); and presently they stepped out of the canoes into the water, and came towards the shore, on which Captain WILSON waded into the water to meet them, and embracing them in a friendly manner, conducted them to the shore, and introduced them to his officers and unfortunate companions; they were eight in number, two of whom it was afterwards known were brothers to the King. They left one man in each canoe; and, as they were coming into the cove, seemed to look round with great watchfulness, as if



fearful of being betrayed; nor would they seat themselves near the tents, but kept close to the beach, that in case of danger they might immediately regain their canoes. Our people now going to breakfast, they were presented with some tea, and some sweet biscuits, made at CHINA, of which two or three jars had been saved. Only Captain WILSON, and one or two more, with TOM ROSE the interpreter, breakfasted with them; for, as they would probably have entertained doubts of our people, had the *English* surrounded them to gratify curiosity, they might, from their apprehensions, have hastily departed. In the little conversation which during breakfast could be obtained, a wish was expressed to the *Malay* they brought with them, of knowing by what event he chanced to be there. This fellow, beside his own and the PELEW language, spoke a little *Dutch*, and some words of *English*: he gave the following account of himself, \* viz. — That he commanded a trading vessel belonging to a CHINA man at TERNATE, had been on a trading voyage to AMBOYNA and BANTAM, and had been cast away, about ten months before, upon an island to the southward, which was within sight of where he then was; that he escaped from thence to PELEW, and had been kindly received by the King, who, he told

\* The future conduct and behaviour of this MALAY gave reason to suspect there was little truth in the account he gave of himself.



1783. them, was a very good man, and that his people also were courteous.  
AUGUST.

He further acquainted them, that a canoe having been out fishing, had seen the ship's mast lying down; and that the King being informed of it, sent off these two canoes, at four o'clock that morning, to enquire what was become of the people; that they knowing well this harbour, had come to it first, being a place where the canoes, when fishing, often shelter themselves in hard weather. — They sat about an hour with Captain WILSON, tasted the tea, but seemed to like better the biscuits, and appeared now to feel themselves relieved from every apprehension. They wished that one of our people might be sent in their canoes to the RUPACK, or King, that he might see what sort of people they were; which was agreed to by Captain WILSON, who, after breakfast was ended, introduced to them several of his officers; these, as they came up, shook hands with the natives, who being informed by the *Malay* that this was the mode of salutation amongst the *English*, they went to every man present, and took him by the hand, nor ever after omitted this token of regard, as often as they met our countrymen.

It often pleases Providence, in the most trying hours of difficulty and distress, to throw open some unlooked-for source of consolation to the spirits of the unfortunate! — It was a singular accident, that Captain REES of the NORTHUMBERLAND should, at MACAO, have recommended



to Captain WILSON, TOM ROSE as a servant, 1783.  
 who spoke the *Malay* language perfectly well. AUGUST.  
 It was a still more singular circumstance, that  
 a tempest should have thrown a *Malay* on this  
 spot, who had as a stranger been noticed and  
 favoured by the King, and having been near a  
 year on the island previous to the loss of the  
 ANTELOPE, was become acquainted with the  
 language of the country; by this extraordinary  
 event both the ENGLISH and the inhabitants of  
 PELEW had each an interpreter who could con-  
 verse freely together in the *Malay* tongue, and  
 TOM ROSE speaking *English*, an easy intercourse  
 was immediately opened on both sides, and all  
 those impediments removed at once, which  
 would have arisen among people who had no  
 means of conveying their thoughts to one ano-  
 ther by language, but must have trusted to signs  
 and gestures, which, to those born in climates  
 so remotely separated, might have given rise to  
 a thousand misconceptions. — The natives per-  
 ceiving the boats preparing to be launched,  
 imagined it was for departure; but being told  
 that our men were only going off to the wreck  
 to fetch more stores and necessaries on shore,  
 they said they would send one of their people  
 with them, to prevent any canoes from molest-  
 ing them.

The natives were of a deep copper colour,  
 perfectly naked, having no kind of covering  
 whatsoever; their skins very soft and glossy,  
 owing, as was known afterwards, to the ex-



1783. ternal use of cocoa-nut oil. Each Chief had in  
AUGUST. his hand a basket of BEETLE-NUT, and a  
bamboo finely polished and inlaid at each end, in  
which they carried their *Chinam*; this is coral  
burnt to a lime, which they shake out through  
one end of the bamboo where they carry it, on  
the leaf of the BEETLE-NUT, before they chew  
it, to render it more useful, or palatable. It was  
observed that all their teeth were black, and  
that the *Beetle-nut* and *Chinam*, of which they had  
always a quid in their mouths, rendered the  
saliva red, which, together with their black  
teeth, gave their mouths a very disgusting ap-  
pearance. — They were of a middling stature,  
very straight, and muscular, their limbs well  
formed, and had a particular majestic manner in  
walking; but their legs, from a little above their  
ankles to the middle of their thighs, were tatoo-  
ed so very thick, as to appear dyed of a far  
deeper colour than their skin: their hair was  
of a fine black, long, and rolled up behind  
in a simple manner close to the back of their  
heads, and appeared both neat and becom-  
ing. — None of them, except the younger of  
the King's two brothers, had a beard; and it  
was afterwards observed, in the course of a  
longer acquaintance with them, that they in  
general plucked out their beards by the root; a  
very few only, who had strong thick beards,  
cherished them and let them grow. — As they  
now seemed to feel no longer any restraint, they  
were conducted round the cove; the ground



was as yet but slightly and partially cleared, 1783.  
much broken shells and rock, together with AUGUST.  
thorny plants and shrubs remaining over it; nor  
could our people help being surprized at seeing  
them, barefooted as they were, walk over all  
this rough way as perfectly at ease as if it had  
been the smoothest ground. But if the uncom-  
mon appearance of the natives of PELEW ex-  
cited surprize in the *English*, their appearance,  
in return, awakened in their visitors a far  
greater degree of astonishment. — Our coun-  
trymen, during all the time they remained in  
these islands, were perfectly convinced, that the  
inhabitants had never before seen a white man;  
it was therefore little to be wondered that they  
viewed them as a new and a very extraordinary  
race of beings: all they observed, and all they  
touched, made them exclaim *weel! weel!* and  
sometimes *weel a trecoy!* which the *Malay* in-  
formed them was a declaration of being well  
pleased. — They began with stroaking the  
bodies and arms of the *English*, or rather their  
waistcoats and coat sleeves, as if they doubted  
whether the garment and the man were not of  
the same substance; but were told by the *Malay*,  
that the *English* in their own climate being ex-  
posed to far greater cold, were accustomed al-  
ways to be covered, and had coverings of dif-  
ferent kinds to put on as occasion required, so  
that they could be always dry and warm. Our  
people plainly perceived, by the gestures of the  
*Malay* and the natives, that this was what they



1783. were conversing about; nor could they avoid  
AUGUST. observing, by the countenances of the latter, the quickness with which they seemed to comprehend whatever information the *Malay* gave them. The next thing they noticed was our people's hands, and the blue veins of their wrists; and they probably considered the white skin of the hands and face as artificial, and the veins as the *English* manner of tatobing; for they immediately requested, that the jacket-sleeves of the men might be drawn up, to see if their arms were of the same colour as their hands and faces: satisfied in this particular, they expressed a further wish to see their bodies; upon which some of the men opened their bosoms, and gave them to understand that all the rest of their body was of the same colour. — They seemed much astonished at finding hair on their breasts, it being considered with them as a great mark of indelicacy, insomuch that they eradicate it from every part of the body in both sexes.

They afterwards walked about, testifying great curiosity, but at the same time expressing a fear that they intruded too much. As they had come on shore unarmed, this consideration induced Captain WILSON, before he shewed them the tents, to order that all the fire-arms should be put out of sight, by covering them with a sail, that the mutual confidence, which had so happily sprung up on both sides, might not be chilled, or overshadowed by the slightest mistrust; but this well-conceived intention was frustrated



by an accident. — As our people were conducting them to the tents, close by the entrance, one of the natives picked up a bullet, which had been casually dropped on the ground, and immediately expressed his surprize, that a substance so small to the eye should be so very ponderous to the touch; he shewed it directly to the *Malay*, who described to him the use of it, and seemed to be expatiating on the nature of fire-arms; for when he had done he wished that one of our muskets might be shewn them, that they might better comprehend their power and use.

Our people had in the tents two dogs, who were confined close to the place where their arms were deposited; one of them was a large *Newfoundlander*, who had been brought up at sea from a puppy, the other a spaniel; the *Newfoundland* dog had been the favourite of every one on board, being a most excellent guard, and had been taught during the voyage an infinite number of tricks, by which he afforded so much amusement to the whole crew, that there was not a sailor belonging to the ANTELOPE who would not have risked his life for the dog. On entering the tent with their new friends, one of our people went before to the dogs, to see they were tied up, and to prevent any surprize to their visitors; no sooner had they entered the tent, than the two dogs set up a most violent barking, and the natives a noise but little less loud; our people scarcely at first knew whether it arose from fear, or was expressive of astonishment; they ran in

1783.

AUGUST.



1783. and out of the tent, and appeared to wish they  
AUGUST. might be made to bark again; but the *Malay*  
soon explained this to be the effects of joy and  
surprize, these animals being the first of the  
kind they had ever seen, they having no qua-  
drupeds of any species on these islands, except a  
very few grey rats in the woods. — It was  
agreed on by Captain WILSON and his people,  
that the wish which the natives had expressed  
respecting the sending one of them to PELEW,  
that the King might see what kind of Beings  
white men were, should be complied with, and  
some difficulty arising who should be the person,  
the Captain requested his brother, Mr. MAT-  
THIAS WILSON, to go, which request he rea-  
dily complied with, and agreed to depart with  
them in their canoes.

The jolly-boat went out of the cove this  
forenoon, but the badness of the weather ob-  
liged her to put back, as did also the canoe that  
was returning to the King, in which was Mr.  
M. WILSON; but about noon the canoe set out  
again and proceeded on her voyage. Captain  
WILSON was much affected at his brother's de-  
parture, but hoped the embassy might prove the  
means of alleviating their forlorn situation. He  
instructed his brother to inform the King who  
they were, to acquaint him with their misfor-  
tunes, and to solicit his friendship, as also his  
permission to build a vessel to carry them back  
to their own country. He sent by Mr. M.  
WILSON a present to the King of a small rem-



nant of blue broad cloth, a canister of tea, a canister of sugar-candy, and a jar of rusk. The last article was added at the particular request of the King's two brothers, the younger of whom returned with Mr. M. WILSON. 1783. AUGUST.

The weather being rough, our people employed themselves in drying their clothes, and making their tents more commodious. The natives conducted our people to a well of fresh water; the path leading to this well lying across steep and rugged rocks, rendered the track hazardous and difficult. RICHARD SHARP, a midshipman, a lad about fifteen, being on this duty, the natives took him in their arms when the path was rugged, and they were very careful in these places to assist the men, who returned with two jars filled.

One canoe and three men remained with our people, as did one of the King's brothers, called RAA KOOK, commander in chief of the King's forces, and the *Malay* interpreter; they eat of some fowl stewed with bread, which was prepared for dinner, but would not eat some slices of ham which Captain WILSON had dressed for them, disliking the taste of salt, of which they had no knowledge. It continuing to rain and blow excessively hard all the afternoon, they could not go away, but passed the night with our people, and appeared to be perfectly easy and contented with their reception.



## CHAP. IV.

*The Pinnace goes to the Ship, and finds it had been visited by some of the Natives. — The Behaviour of RAA KOOK, the King's Brother, on being informed of it. — The friendly Conduct of this Chief whilst he remained alone with the English. — A Council held, and all the Casks of Liquor remaining in the ANTELOPE ordered to be staved.*

1783.  
AUGUST.  
Wednesday  
13.

THE wind and rain this night proved far heavier than any since the wreck; but at day-break it became more moderate, and the boat-swain called all hands out to work by winding his pipe, the sound of which much pleased and surprized the natives. RAA KOOK informed Captain WILSON, that his brother would not be able to return, on account of the weather. — About ten o'clock the pinnace was sent off to the ship; the people who remained on shore employed themselves in clearing the ground and drying their provision. The pinnace did not get back till after dark; their long stay awakened uneasiness: they brought word that some canoes had been at the ship, and had carried off iron and other things, and it was suspected that among these was the canoe and the three men that were left to attend the King's brother, they having



having put off soon after the pinnace, and, as 1783.  
 our people thought, were only gone out to fish. AUGUST.  
 They also reported, that it being low-water,  
 the pinnace could not reach the ship, but the  
 men were compelled to wade over part of the  
 reef to get to her, and were now able to see her  
 situation, having discovered that a large part of  
 the rock had made its way through her bottom,  
 and in two or three places appeared dry inside  
 her hold, so that she remained fixed on the reef.  
 They discovered that the natives had found their  
 way to the cockpit, had rummaged the medicine  
 chest, tasted several of the medicines, which  
 being probably not very palatable, they had  
 thrown out the contents, and had carried off the  
 bottles, so that nothing remained in the chest  
 that could be of any further use. However, it  
 fortunately happened, that Mr. SHARP, the  
 surgeon, at the time he quitted the ship, con-  
 ceiving he never should get back to her any  
 more, had providently brought away some of  
 the most useful medicines.

When those who returned with the pinnace  
 brought this intelligence, and had informed our  
 people that these canoes were gone up to PELEW,  
 Captain WILSON made this transaction known to  
 RAA KOOK, not so much as a matter of com-  
 plaint, as to express to him his uneasiness for the  
 consequences which might arise to the natives  
 from their tasting or drinking such a variety of  
 medicines. RAA KOOK begged Captain WILSON  
 would entertain no uneasiness whatever on their



1783. account; that if they suffered, it would be owing  
AUGUST. entirely to their own misconduct, for which he  
said he felt himself truly concerned. This conversation passing at supper, where the General and linguist were eating with our people, seemed greatly to disturb RAA KOOK; his countenance fully described the indignation he felt at the treacherous behaviour of his own men, and asked, why our people did not shoot them? begging, that if they, or any others, should dare again to attempt plundering the vessel, they would, and he should take upon himself to justify their conduct to the King. — He this night slept in the same tent with our people, who all redoubled their attention to him, perfectly persuaded from the generosity of his behaviour, that the displeasure he had testified at this injustice done to the *English*, did not arise from any apprehension he felt in being at that moment absolutely in their power, but that his mind possessed so nice a sense of honour as to make him feel unhappy at what appeared to him to be a breach of hospitality in his countrymen; which he declared should be fully stated to the King, who would prevent its happening in future. This amiable Chief (for amiable he seemed from first sight) shewed a perfect satisfaction with what our people could do for him; he endeavoured to accommodate himself to their manners, would sit at table as they did, instead of squatting on his hams; and this pleasing disposition of his induced every one to respect him as a man of an



upright character, and such they in truth found 1783.  
him to be in every transaction they afterwards AUGUST.  
had with him.

At their first coming, the *Malay*, who was quite naked, had requested a pair of trowsers and a jacket, which were given him; and a pair of trowsers, together with an uniform coat, were at the same time presented to RAA KOOK, who directly put them on, not a little pleased in appearing like his new friends, often looking at himself, and saying, "RAA KOOK *Englees*;" but it was supposed he found the heat and confinement of dress very inconvenient, for after this visit he never wore them; and when Captain WILSON was at his house at PELEW, he perceived he had put them up carefully among what he deemed his valuables. He possessed naturally so unbounded a curiosity, that not the smallest circumstance which occurred escaped his notice; he wished to have an explanation of every thing he saw, to imitate whatever our people did, and to inquire into the principle and causes of all he observed brought about by them, lending his personal assistance in every thing that was doing, and even desired to aid the cook in blowing the fire.

Our people finding themselves now on a perfect good understanding with this friendly Chief, did not hesitate to ask with freedom, by their interpreter, whatever their own curiosity suggested. Observing that he wore round his wrist a polished bone of some creature, in the form



1783. of a bracelet, and having noticed that his brother, who returned to PELEW with Mr. M. WILSON, had a similar ornament, they wished to know on what account it was worn. The *Malay* explained this to the General, who, through him, informed our people that it was a mark of great distinction, conferred by the King on his own family, and on officers of state, and commanders, and that he himself wore it, both as brother to the King, and as Commander in chief of his army, both by sea and land. This new intelligence which our people had obtained, excited them still more to cultivate the friendship of a Chief, who though so high both in rank and office, had with so much condescension and attentive politeness shewed himself attached to them.

The preceding evening, at supper, a proposition had been made by Captain WILSON to his officers, which, as it did not take place till this day, will more properly be introduced here; a proposition founded in the highest prudence and wisdom, and executed with such resolution and firmness of mind, that it reflects the greatest credit on the Commander, as well as on the officers and men who served under him, and hath a just claim to be faithfully recorded. The day after the ANTELOPE was wrecked, when the pinnace had been sent aboard her, to secure whatever stores could be saved, the men having for many hours endured the severest toil, the chief officer thought proper to serve them out



some strong liquor; but as they were unable to find any thing to eat, their emptiness and hard fatigue had made the liquor operate on their heads, so that on their return back they were very noisy and elated; Captain WILSON therefore now submitted to his officers, whether it would not be adviseable to stave all the liquor that remained aboard the vessel, lest our people, becoming inadvertently intoxicated, might be disposed to quarrel among themselves, or engage in disputes with the natives; or from another motive, equally important to the common safety, lest the natives themselves, having already found their way to the ship, might discover the strong liquors, which they would be tempted to drink of too freely, and, from never having before tasted of spirits, might grow infuriated, and induced to commit some outrage with our people, and thereby draw on a general contest and disunion. The officers universally approved the proposition, and desired Captain WILSON would the next morning make their wishes on this matter known to all the ship's company; which was done very early, at the time the boatswain called all hands to work. The Captain told them he had something to lay before them, in which their future welfare, nay perhaps their future preservation, was most materially involved; he then submitted to their judgment the measure upon which he and his officers had deliberated the preceding evening; urged the propriety of it to them in very forcible terms, as a step that



1783. would best authorize the hope of getting away  
AUGUST. from their present situation, and seeing once  
more their own country, and those who were  
dear to them; and endeavoured to convince them,  
that however reluctantly they might yield to the  
proposition, yet he was satisfied that the under-  
standing of every individual among them must,  
on reflection, perceive it was a measure absolu-  
tely necessary to be adopted. Upon which all  
the sailors, with the utmost unanimity, and with  
one voice, declared, that however they might  
suffer from the deprivation of the accustomed re-  
cruit of strong liquor, yet, being sensible that  
having access to it, they might not at all times  
use it with discretion, they, to their lasting  
honour as men, gave their full assent to the  
Captain's proposal, and said, they were ready  
to go immediately to the ship, and stave every  
vessel of liquor on board; which, on this day,  
they conscientiously performed; every cask was  
staved, and so scrupulously did they execute  
their trust, that there was not a single man  
amongst them who would take, or taste a fare-  
well glass of any liquor. — Circumstanced as  
these poor fellows were, nothing but a long and  
well-trained discipline, and the real affection they  
bore their Commander, could have produced the  
fortitude and steady firmness which they testified  
on this occasion; and certainly nothing could  
more exhilarate the spirits of their officers, or  
more endear the men to them, than this conquest  
they shewed over themselves — What indeed was



there not to be hoped from such a band of brave 1783.  
fellows, whom unanimity, affection, and mutual AUGUST.  
confidence, had united in one unremitting plan  
of exertion, for the preservation of the whole! —  
The intelligence of this business being so faith-  
fully performed, was brought this evening by  
the officer who attended the men, and who came  
back with the pinnace after dark, as before  
mentioned, and was confirmed by all the others  
who assisted; and if any thing could add to the  
satisfactory manner in which it had been exe-  
cuted; it was to perceive, that, when they all  
sat down to supper, the event did not produce  
a single discontented countenance.



## CHAP. V.

ARRA KOOKER, *the King's Brother*, returns from PELEW, and is soon after followed by Mr. MATTHIAS WILSON, who gives a very favourable Account of the Manner in which he had been received. — Regulations made by the English for establishing a Nightly Guard. — The General and ARRA KOOKER informed of it. — They approve the Scheme, which is immediately put in Execution. — Some Character of ARRA KOOKER.

1783.  
AUGUST.  
Thursday  
14.

THE next morning two canoes arrived with yams ready boiled, and some cocoa-nuts, which were presented to Captain WILSON. In one of these vessels ARRA KOOKER, the King's brother, returned back, who brought with him one of the King's sons; RAA KOOK went immediately to receive his nephew, and much conversation seemed to pass between them. ARRA KOOKER informed his brother, that three men had died of the things they had taken and drank out of the medicine-chest; the General replied, that the *English* had told him this might be the consequence, and he was glad they had suffered for their bad conduct. The message which the King's son had brought from his father was delivered



to the General, and from him interpreted to our people, through the *Malay*; — the purport of it was, to bid the *English* welcome into his country, and to inform them that they had his full leave and permission to build a vessel on the island on which they then were, or that they might remove to, and build it on the island where he lived himself, and be under his own more immediate protection. This being communicated, he introduced the young Prince to all our people, and then walked about with him, and showed and explained to him every thing which he had made himself acquainted with relative to our manners. His nephew, who appeared to be about twenty-one, was as full of astonishment at what he saw, as the uncle himself had been before; and RAA KOOK discovered no small degree of pleasure in perceiving the eager delight with which his young relation noticed every thing which his attention was directed to.

Whilst this engaged the General and the Prince, our people were questioning ARRA KOOKER, with anxious concern, about Mr. M. WILSON, whom he had conveyed to PELEW, and whom they did not see return with him; ARRA KOOKER assured them they would see him very soon; that he had only been detained by the wind, and was actually on his way. He then described by signs and gestures (for he had a very particular turn for mimicry and humour) the apprehensions Mr. M. WILSON had been under, when he was at PELEW, which he

1783.

AUGUST.



1783. endeavoured to convince them he had very  
 AUGUST. unnecessarily entertained. It was not long before  
 our people were made happy by his safe return;  
 who had, as he told them, undergone no small  
 degree of alarm, though it turned out to be more  
 founded in imaginary fear, than in any real  
 danger. He made a very favourable report of  
 the people of PELEW, that they seemed to be  
 friendly in their disposition, and had treated him  
 with much civility and kindness: — The account  
 of his expedition, as related to me by himself,  
 was as follows:

“ When the canoe in which I went away  
 “ came near the island where the King lived,  
 “ a vast concourse of the natives ran out of their  
 “ houses to see me come on shore; the King’s  
 “ brother, who accompanied me, took me by  
 “ the hand, and conducted me from the landing-  
 “ place up to the town, where there was a mat  
 “ spread upon a square pavement, on which he  
 “ by signs directed me to sit down. I obeyed,  
 “ and in a little time the King appeared, which  
 “ being notified to me by his brother, I arose,  
 “ and made my obeisance after the manner of  
 “ eastern nations, lifting up my hands to my  
 “ head, and inclining my body forward; to  
 “ which he did not seem to pay any attention.  
 “ After this ceremony, I offered the King the  
 “ presents my brother had sent by me, which  
 “ he received in a very gracious manner. — His  
 “ brother, ARRA KOOKER, now talked a good  
 “ deal with him, which I conceived was to



“ acquaint him with our disaster, and our 1783.  
“ numbers; after which the King eat some of AUGUST.  
“ the sugar-candy, seemed to relish it, and distri-  
“ buted a little of it to several of his Chiefs, and  
“ then directed all the things to be taken away  
“ and carried to his own house; which being  
“ done, he ordered refreshments to be brought,  
“ which consisted of a cocoa-nut filled with warm  
“ water, and sweetened with molosses; after  
“ tasting it, he commanded a little boy who was  
“ near him to climb a cocoa-tree and gather fresh  
“ nuts, he cleared one from the husks, and tasting  
“ the milk thereof, bade the little boy present it  
“ to me, making signs to me to send it back  
“ when I had drank; he afterwards broke the  
“ nut in two, eat a little, and returned it to  
“ me to eat of it.

“ I now found myself surrounded by a vast  
“ concourse of both sexes; much conversation  
“ took place between the King, his brother, and  
“ the Chiefs who were with him. As their eyes  
“ were repeatedly directed to me, I concluded I  
“ was the subject of it. Taking off my hat by  
“ accident, all who were present seemed struck  
“ with astonishment, which I perceiving, unbut-  
“ toned my waistcoat, and took my shoes from  
“ my feet, in order that they might see they  
“ were no part of my body; being of opinion,  
“ that at first sight of me, they entertained a  
“ notion that my clothes constituted a part of  
“ my person; for, when undeceived in this, they  
“ came nearer to me, stroked me, and put their  
“ hands into my bosom to feel my skin.



1783.  
AUGUST.

“ It being now grown rather dark, the King,  
“ his brother, several others, and myself, retired  
“ into a house, where there was a supper brought  
“ in of yams boiled whole, on a stand or stool  
“ with a rim or edge round it of three or four  
“ inches high; in a dish or wooden bowl was a  
“ kind of pudding made also of yams boiled and  
“ beat together, just as we mash potatoes, of  
“ which they put three or four in a bowl or dish.  
“ They had likewise some shell-fish, but of what  
“ kind I could not make out. They conducted  
“ me after supper to another house at some  
“ distance from the first, where I found at least  
“ forty or fifty men and women; I was led  
“ thither by a female, who, when I had entered  
“ the house, made signs to me to sit, or lie  
“ down on a mat that was spread, as I under-  
“ stood, on the floor for me to sleep on. After  
“ the rest of the company had satisfied their  
“ curiosity by viewing me very accurately, they  
“ all went to sleep, and I laid myself down on  
“ the mat, drawing another mat over me, which  
“ I supposed was placed there for that purpose,  
“ resting my head on a block of wood, which  
“ serves the people here as a pillow. Unable to  
“ slumber, I lay perfectly still; and some confi-  
“ derable time after, when all seemed quiet,  
“ about eight men arose, and began to make two  
“ great fires at each end of the house (which  
“ was not divided by partitions, but formed one  
“ large habitation.) This operation of theirs, I  
“ confess, alarmed me very much; indeed, I



“ thought of nothing less than that the natives 1783.  
 “ were going to roast me, and that they had AUGUST.  
 “ only laid themselves down that I might also  
 “ drop asleep, and intended to seize me in that  
 “ situation. — However, being surrounded by a  
 “ danger, which there was no possibility of  
 “ escaping, I collected all my fortitude, and,  
 “ recommending myself to the Supreme Disposer  
 “ of all events, I expected every moment to  
 “ meet my fate; when, to my great surprize,  
 “ after sitting a little while and warming them-  
 “ selves, I perceived they all retired again to  
 “ their mats, nor got up any more till day-break,  
 “ when I arose and walked about, encircled by  
 “ great numbers of men, women, and children.  
 “ It was not long before the King’s brother  
 “ joined me, and went with me to several  
 “ houses, where I was entertained with yams,  
 “ cocoa-nuts, and sweetmeats. — Being after  
 “ this conducted to the King, I signified to him  
 “ by gestures that I much wished to go back to  
 “ my brother; he perfectly understood me, and  
 “ explained to me by signs that the canoes could  
 “ not go out, there being too much wind and  
 “ sea. To describe the first he pointed up to the  
 “ trees, and blew strongly with his mouth; and,  
 “ to mark the too great force of the sea on the  
 “ canoes, he joined his two hands together with  
 “ the palms upwards, then lifted them up, and  
 “ turned them the reverse way, to express to me  
 “ that the canoes would upset. — The remainder  
 “ of the day I spent in walking about the island



1783. " and observing its produce, I found it consisted  
AUGUST. " chiefly of yams and cocoa-nuts; the former  
" they cultivate with great care in large planta-  
" tions, in swampy watery ground, like the rice  
" in India. The cocoa-nut trees grow very near  
" to their houses, as does also the beetle-nut,  
" which they chew as tobacco. " The favourable  
account brought by Mr. M. WILSON, and the  
message which the King had so graciously sent  
to Captain WILSON by his son, could not fail  
of giving spirits to all our people.

Captain WILSON dressed the King's son in a  
silk coat and a pair of blue trowsers; he was a  
young man extremely well made, but had lost  
his nose. This might accidentally have been torn  
off by a spear in battle, or it might have been  
the effect of a scrophulous habit, which Mr.  
SHARP the surgeon found afterwards prevailed  
much among the natives.

Before noon the two boats were sent off to  
the wreck, but the bad weather compelled Mr.  
BARKER to come back with the jolly-boat. The  
pinnace returned before evening, with some iron,  
one bag of rice, and sundry other stores; our  
people brought intelligence that they found  
upwards of twenty canoes busied about the  
vessel, and that some of the natives had been  
very angry at having some iron and a cutlass,  
which they had got out of her, taken from them.  
RAA KOOK immediately sent his brother and  
nephew off in a canoe, who returned at night  
with the information that they had been totally



driven away; so assured were our people now of 1783.  
 RAA KOOK's friendship and protection, though AUGUST.  
 but three days acquainted with him, that even  
 when separated from the rest, and on the reef at  
 the wreck, they ventured to dispute with the  
 natives, and obliged them to give up what they  
 had taken.

Finding the numbers of natives who visited  
 them at their island increase, and having dried  
 their powder and repaired their fire-arms, our  
 people thought their safety required that they  
 should appoint a regular guard every night, to  
 be relieved every two hours. The ship's company  
 was divided into five guards, each guard having  
 an officer to give the watchword, which was  
 called and answered from the different posts every  
 five minutes, there being nine men always upon  
 guard. — This arrangement being to take place  
 for the first time on the evening of this day,  
 Captain WILSON judged it adviseable that his  
 guests should be apprized of his intention, lest  
 the turning out suddenly with arms might  
 awaken serious apprehensions in them.

The hour of eight having been appointed for  
 setting the guard, the Captain previously com-  
 municated to them the resolution they had  
 formed, explaining at the same time that it was  
 customary for the *English* to have a nightwatch  
 whenever they were from home; and that here  
 it might be particularly useful, as it would  
 prevent the inhabitants of the other islands from  
 coming by night to attack them. This being



1783. explained, Captain WILSON invited them, before  
 AUGUST. supper, to see the guard turn out; they seemed  
 highly delighted to observe our men go through  
 their exercise before they parted for their re-  
 spective posts, each man having a musquet and  
 cartouch-box, &c ; and indeed all the men on  
 board the ANTELOPE, from the time that the  
 vessel quitted ENGLAND, were so constantly  
 kept in the exercise of small arms, that they  
 were sufficiently expert to have made a respect-  
 able appearance; and on the people before whom  
 they now shewed themselves, their skill and  
 readiness must have made a formidable impresson.  
 The novelty of the sight had forcibly worked  
 on the imaginations of their new friends. —  
 ARRA KOOKER having lent a most steady atten-  
 tion to the explanation that had been given of  
 the use of these military weapons (about which  
 he had probably been talking with his brother  
 the General) seemed as if some sudden thought  
 had at the moment started in his mind, calling  
 out eagerly to RAA KOOK, in these words,  
*Englees mora* (or go) ARTINGALL, PEL'LE, LEW,  
 pointing to the northward and southward; then  
 cried *Poo*, imitating the sound which our guns  
 had been represented to him to make when fired.  
 They returned to the tents where they were to  
 sleep, and appeared to be quite at ease and con-  
 tented. — They kept conversing together a great  
 part of the night; and the business of this evening  
 proved a very favourable circumstance, as from  
 that



that time they seemed to consider the *English* as 1783.  
possessing such power and abilities as they could AUGUST.  
have no conception of before.

Sentiments nearly similar have impressed the minds of all people who live secluded from an acquaintance with mankind, whenever accident or curiosity has carried the inhabitants of remote parts of the globe to visit their unfrequented regions. But the natives of PELEW, who, as far as one is authorized to judge, not conceiving the globe as extending beyond the horizon that bounded them, had none but the ideas of nature to guide them; they had seen no other people to disturb their simplicity; whatever they were shewn they considered and examined as useful; they looked up with *admiration* to the people who could with so little trouble produce effects, which they had never discovered; and to their admiration they added a reverential esteem, as possessing talents, they never could attain themselves; of which we shall, in the course of this narrative, give some extraordinary proofs.

ARRA KOOKER could by no means relish the wearing of trowsers, but he had conceived a passion to have a white shirt, and one was immediately given him, which he had no sooner put on than he began to dance and jump about with so much joy, that all were diverted by his ridiculous gestures, and the contrast which the linen formed with his skin. This Prince appeared to be verging towards forty; he was in stature



1783. short, but so plump and fat that he was almost  
AUGUST. as broad as he was long; he possessed an abundant share of good-humour, and a wonderful turn for mimicry; and had besides a countenance so lively and so expressive, that though our people were strangers at this time to almost all he said, yet his face and gestures made them pretty accurately comprehend whatever he was describing. In order to amuse them, he would frequently try to take off every one of our people in any particularity he had noticed, and this with such great good-humour, that every one who saw him was pleased with his pleasantry. Sometimes he would take up a hat, put it on his head, and imitate the manner of our people walking in their military exercise; would recollect every occurrence that happened, and nothing that he observed done by the *English* escaped him; in short, on every occasion his manner was lively and engaging to a degree. From the first time of his having seen the great *Newfoundland* dog, as before mentioned, he felt delight in going to him frequently, and in carrying him victuals; and by noticing him so much, the dog naturally expressed great joy whenever he went to him. When he was brought on board the *ANTELOPE*, in *England*, the dog was named *Sailor*, and now, familiarized to *ARRA KOOKER*, would, whenever he appeared, bark, jump, leap, and play his tricks; and his new acquaintance, when he wished to be amusing, would imitate wonderfully well the barking, howling,



jumping, and all the various demonstrations of joy of this poor animal. 1783.  
AUGUST.

The *English*, as far as they collected from Mr. M. WILSON's account, and from the urbanity and attention shewn them by the two dignified Chiefs, who had now been their guests for some days, would, in happier moments, have enjoyed the society of their new friends; but the doubt of what they might further get from the ship to aid the building of another, and the uncertainty whether they might ever see again their country and families, constantly pressed on their minds such a weight of anxiety, that the reflections of sensibility were often wringing their hearts, when the fortitude their prudence assumed, and the attention due to their hospitable protectors, compelled them to subdue their natural feelings, and mask their countenances with acquiescent smiles.



## CHAP. VI.

*The King of PELEW pays his first Visit to the English.*

— *His Arrival described, and the Ceremony with which he is received; after which he is conducted by his two Brothers and Captain WILSON round the Spot whereon they had erected their temporary Habitation, and shewn whatever might engage his Curiosity. — After several Hours Stay he departs, pleased with his Reception, and takes his Retinue with him to the back Part of the Island.*

1783.

AUGUST.

Friday

15.

AT day-break the King's son, accompanied by one of his uncles, launched their canoe and went off to the ship; Mr. BARKER also got off with the jolly-boat; the pinnace wanting some little repairs, could not be sent till about an hour after; they both returned about noon, bringing with them some rice and other stores, and were going to make a second trip, but put back on seeing a number of canoes approaching the harbour, and our people were informed that the King was coming. — Soon after several canoes appeared round the point at the entrance of the harbour and then lay to; the King's canoe having stopped whilst he was giving orders to another squadron of canoes (that were armed, and formed his rear) to detach themselves to the back of



the island. — The King's canoe then came forward between four others, two on each side of it, the rowers of which splashed the water about with their paddles, and flourished them over their heads in a very dexterous manner; and as the King passed, the first canoes that had lain to, closed his train, and followed him into the cove, sounding their conch shells. When they had come in as far as the tide would permit, it was signified to Captain WILSON that he should go out and meet the King; on which two of his own men took him up in their arms and carried him through the shallow water to the canoe, where the King was sitting on a stage built in the middle of it. He desired Captain WILSON to come into the canoe, which he did, and embraced him, informing him, through the interpreters, that he and his friends were *Englishmen*, who had unfortunately lost their ship, but having saved their lives by landing on his territory, supplicated his permission to build a vessel to convey themselves back to their own country.

After a little pause, and speaking with a Chief in a canoe next to him (who we after learnt was the *CHIEF Minister*) the King replied, in the most courteous manner, that he was welcome to build, either at the place where he then was, or at his own island; told Captain WILSON, that the island he was then on was thought to be unhealthy; that he feared his people might be sickly if they stayed on it before another wind set in, which he said would be in two



1783. moons; and that he might possibly be molested  
AUGUST. by the inhabitants of some of the neighbouring islands, who were at that time at war with him.

Captain WILSON expressed his acknowledgments for the condescension, the care, and goodness which the King had testified toward him and his people; informing him at the same time, that as the island he was then on was far nearer to the wreck, from whence he had already got some stores on shore, and hoped still to get more, it would be attended with much inconvenience should he remove farther; therefore he would, with his permission, prefer remaining where he was, as his people could fear no enemies whilst they enjoyed his protection and friendship; — that he had a person with him very skilful in curing sickness, which made him very easy on that account; but in case any of his people, during their stay there, should happen to fall ill, he would then avail himself of his goodness, and convey them for recovery to the better air of his own island. With this answer the King seemed to be pleased and satisfied. Captain WILSON then made him a present of a scarlet coat; and, after some discourse, he made signs to go on shore; the men again took the Captain up, as before, whilst the King stepped into the water, and waded to land.

The King was perfectly naked, nor had he any bone on his wrist, or any ornament of distinction. He bore a hatchet on his shoulder, the head of which was made of iron, a circum-



stance which much surprized our people, as all the other hatchets they had seen were of shell; the handle being formed in a sharp angle, stuck close to the shoulder, lying before and behind, and wanted no tying to keep it steady in walking. The King, on landing, looked about with the same kind of caution as his brothers, and those who came with them had before done, on their first visit. RAA KOOK met him on the shore, and, as he declined going into the tents, the *English* spread a sail for him to sit on, which he did, and clearly took and understood it as a mark of respect; the *CHIEF Minister* placing himself opposite to him, at the extremity of the canvass, whilst his two brothers, RAA KOOK and ARRA KOOKER, sat on each side, at the extent also of the sail, forming, when thus arranged, a square. The principal chiefs and officers of state who accompanied him, seated themselves near; and behind these chiefs the large retinue of his own people, which filled his train, being about three hundred, formed a circle, not standing but squatting, in a position ready to rise up in an instant. — Some tea was made, and offered him; he drank one cup, but did not seem to relish it. After sitting a little while, he was presented with a remnant of scarlet cloth, and half a piece of long-cloth; and also had some ribbands of different colours given to him, to distribute among his attendants; which he did immediately, and they, on receiving them, rolled them up very handily, for they had all been



1783. unrolled before to dry. During the time that  
AUGUST. they were rolling up the ribbands, our people  
observed, by the gestures and looks of the natives, that each Chief fixed his attention upon some particular person; this at the time alarmed them, apprehending that the individual each Chief had particularly noticed, was singled out as his devoted prisoner; but they soon afterwards found the meaning to be quite contrary, and that the individual so selected was to be that Chief's particular friend or guest. — Captain WILSON then introduced his Chief Mate to the King, as the first officer under him, whom ABBA THULLE stiled the \* *Kickaray* RUPACK, conceiving at that time that Captain WILSON was himself a prince of some country; but being afterwards informed by the *Malay*, that he served under a far greater power at home, and was no sovereign, but a *Captain*, he seized the distinction instantly, and ever after addressed him by the appellation of *Captain*, and his Chief Mate, by that of *Kickaray* Captain, as second in command. The rest of the officers were next introduced, and Mr. SHARP, the surgeon, was pointed out as the gentleman of whom he had spoken when in the King's canoe, who cured the diseases which any of his people were afflicted with, at which the King seemed wonderfully surprized, and kept his eyes fixed on him. Lastly, all the private men were introduced in their turns, also.

\* *Kickaray* means *little*.—See the annexed Vocabulary.



After presenting the officers, &c. the King en- 1783.  
quired for the mark of Captain WILSON's rank AUGUST.  
or dignity as Chief, who was at a loss how to  
answer; but recollecting that a ring was an or-  
namental mark of distinction, told him so, and  
Mr. BENDER, the First Mate, having saved his,  
gave it to Captain WILSON, who put it on;  
they appeared pleased with the idea that it was  
a kind of ornament which had a similarity of  
meaning to their own.

During the time that this business was transac-  
ting, RAA KOOK was conversing with the King upon  
every thing he had seen and observed during his  
stay with our people; this his countenance and  
gestures fully demonstrated, and they plainly  
noticed his description of their fire-arms, and  
exercise, which the King seemed eagerly to  
attend to, and then expressed a wish to see them  
himself; which Captain WILSON said should be  
done immediately.

He ordered every man to be under arms, and  
drawn up on the beach (the tide then being low)  
before the King, who was placed with all his  
retinue just above the flow of the water, and that  
they should be exercised by the Chief Mate, that  
he might not absent himself from the King; they,  
without loss of time, prepared themselves,  
marched on the shore in the King's presence, and  
fired three vollies in different positions. — The  
surprize of the natives, their hooting, hallooing,  
jumping, and chattering, produced a noise almost  
equal to the report of the musquets. Though



1783. this exhibition was made at some expence of  
AUGUST. their powder, yet our people having fortunately  
saved all they had on board, it was judged  
prudent on this occasion to let the natives witness  
some display of the effect of their arms, that they  
might be impressed at the first sight of them with  
an enlarged idea of the power and strength of  
the *English*; and the more so as they had per-  
ceived, the preceding night, how much higher  
they had risen in the estimation of the King's  
brothers, by the mere exhibition of their musquetry,  
and giving an explanation of their use.

After this, one of the fowls that had been  
saved among the little live stock from the  
ANTELOPE, was purposely driven across the cove,  
where Mr. BENDER was prepared with a fowling-  
piece, loaded with shot, which he fired at the  
bird, to let the King see the effect of their  
musquets; the bird instantly dropped, having its  
wing and leg broken; some of the natives ran to  
it, took it up, and carried it to the King, who  
examined it with great attention, unable to  
comprehend how it could be wounded, not having  
seen any thing pass out of the gun. This created  
a vast murmur and surprize amongst them.

RAA KOOK expressed much impatience to shew  
the King whatever had impressed his own mind,  
and taking his brother by the hand, led him to  
a grindstone, which was placed behind one of  
the tents, and fixed on a block. He put it in  
motion, which (having been shewn the method),  
he had frequently done before; the King remained



fixed in astonishment at the rapidity of its motion, 1783.  
 and at the explanation of the General, that it AUGUST.  
 would immediately sharpen and polish iron.  
 Captain WILSON ordered a hatchet to be brought,  
 and ground, that they might more readily perceive  
 its operation. RAA KOOK eagerly laid hold of  
 the handle of the stone, and began turning it,  
 appearing highly delighted himself to let his  
 brother see how well he understood it; he  
 having the preceding day amused himself for  
 some hours with this novelty, and had sharpened  
 several pieces of iron, which he had picked up  
 about the tents. The circumstances which most  
 in this sight bewildered all their ideas, were,  
 how the sparks of fire could come, and how a  
 stone, so well wetted, became so soon dry.

The King then visited the different tents, and  
 enquired about every thing he saw; all was  
 novelty, and of course interested his attention.  
 When he got to the tent where the *Chinese* men  
 were, RAA KOOK, whose retentive mind never  
 lost a single trace of any thing he had been  
 informed of during his stay among them, ac-  
 quainted the King, that these were a people quite  
 different from the *English*, and that they were  
*China-men*, a word he had readily caught. ---  
 He begged one of them would allow the King to  
 examine his head, noticing the long single-  
 braided lock of hair hanging almost down to the  
 calves of their legs.

The King gave great attention to all that the  
 General said, and seemed to be making many



1783. enquires of him; by RAA KOOK's gestures it  
AUGUST. was evident that he was conveying to his  
brother an idea that there were many different  
nations in different parts of the world; some of  
which were called *French*, with whom the *English*  
themselves were then at war (this our people,  
in their many hours of conversation, had told  
the General of.) He also informed him that the  
*China-men* were a different kind of men to the  
*English*; an idea which he had himself conceived,  
from observing that the night before, when the  
*English* turned out their night-watch for the first  
time, the *Chinese* had no musquets, but only  
boarding-pikes, and having enquired the cause,  
was told that they were not used to fight with  
guns as the *English* were, which induced him to  
hold them cheap.

When the King heard his brother discoursing  
about a variety of nations dispersed through the  
world, who all spoke differently, and had before  
him an example in the *Chinese*, who did not  
speak in the same tongue as the *English*, he  
appeared instantly thoughtful and serious, as if  
struck with conceptions that had never crossed his  
mind before. He remained awhile pensive and  
bewildered; and this circumstance impressed on  
every one, at the time, an idea, which will  
possibly now as forcibly impress the reader, that  
there was every cause to suppose there had never  
been a communication between these people and  
any other nation; that they and their ancestry,  
through a line of ages too remote for human



conjecture to fix a date, might have lived as 1783.  
 sovereigns of the world, unconscious that it AUGUST.  
 extended beyond the horizon that bounded them;  
 unconscious also that there were any more inhabitants in it than themselves; and in this case, what might not be the sentiments that burst on a mind thus suddenly awakened to a new and more enlarged notion of nature and mankind! \*

As the King was going toward our tents, of which there were three, with a *centry* stationed at each, the day being fine, and the sun in full power, he noticed the bright glitter of the bayonet; it of course astonished him, who had never seen any polished body, or the action of light on it. He stepped hastily to the sentinel and wished to feel it, offering to take it out of the man's hand, who there upon drew back; Captain WILSON then explained to him, that no *English* sentinel would, or dared suffer any one to touch his arms. — Upon this the King seemed satisfied, and went on to view other things in and about the cove. RAA KOOK would now show his brother the kitchen, which was in the hollow of a rock, a little above the cove. It was the time when the cook was preparing dinner; the implements which furnished the kitchen were scanty indeed,

\* It is not improbable but that, from seeing the *Malay* some notion of this kind might have been awakened before; but now, having before him a people of a *different colour*, and hearing of a variety of nations who were of the *same* complexion, the impression would naturally operate on his mind with redoubled strength.



1783. and could in no other place but this have attracted  
 AUGUST. any one's attention; but here an iron pot, a tea-kettle, a tin saucepan, with a poker, a pair of tongs, and frying-pan, became, from their peculiar situation, of sufficient consequence to excite admiration; nor were the bellows now forgotten by the General (of which some mention has before been made) who taking them up, as he explained their use to the King, seemed ambitious to let his brother see what an adept he was, and began to blow the fire. The bald cook, who was always close shaved, and never wore any thing on his head, and was beside a little meagre fellow, was also pointed out by him for the King's notice; for the General's vein of humour, as well as his wish of information, made him attentive even to the most trivial circumstances.

He was also taken to see the two dogs, which he was struck and delighted with in full as great a degree as his brother ARRA KOOKER had been before. But these animals, whose novelty equally impressed all the natives, excited them to take so much pleasure in making them bark, that our people were after some time compelled to confine them out of sight.

Near to the kitchen was another hollow rock, where were suspended the hams which had been saved from the ship, under which fires had been made, in order to smoke-dry them for future sea-store. RAA KOOK was now so familiarized to our people's methods, that he informed the King this was some of their provision; he wished



that one of them should be offered his brother, 1783,  
 which was immediately presented, and accepted, AUGUST.  
 as was also a live goose; four or five (the remains  
 of the live stock) just at that moment waddling  
 in sight.

The King being now returned to his former  
 seat, informed Captain WILSON that he intended  
 to go and sleep at the back of the island; and  
 presently a loud shriek was given by one of the  
 King's officers, who wore a thin narrow bone  
 on his wrist, which was afterwards known to  
 be an Order much inferior to what we have  
 spoken of before. This, at the moment it was  
 heard, threw our people into some alarm, but  
 the cause of it was immediately evident, for all  
 the King's attendants, whom it was conceived  
 amounted at least to three hundred, though all  
 differently dispersed, and engaged in looking  
 about at every thing that attracted them, as if  
 instantaneously moved by the shriek, might be  
 said to have rather darted than to have ran to  
 their canoes. It was a signal obeyed more suddenly  
 than could have been conceived, and no word  
 of command was ever executed with greater  
 promptitude. The King departed, in appearance  
 well pleased with his visit, and satisfied with  
 what he had seen.

It hath been said, in the beginning of this  
 chapter, that the canoes which preceded the  
 King, were stopped a little before entering the  
 cove, by his giving orders to the squadron of  
 those which were armed to detach themselves,



## AN ACCOUNT OF

1783. and go to the back of the island; part of this  
AUGUST. manœuvre was visible from the shore, and the  
rest was obtained by intelligence from some  
of our people who had been sent over land  
to the watering - place, which lay at the  
back of the island; and who happened to be  
on the spot when the armed canoes arrived,  
which so alarmed them, that they came with all  
possible speed to give information of it. But  
the King being then with the *English*, they were  
perfectly easy, knowing that these canoes  
must be part of his retinue. The King being  
then at war, did not choose, in visiting our  
people, to expose himself to any insult from his  
enemies, the passage from PELEW to this island  
being about seven leagues; and coming with all  
the sentiments of friendship, he judged it inde-  
licate to alarm those who had sought his pro-  
tection, by the formidable appearance of such  
numbers as accompanied him.

The King's son and RAA KOOK stayed with  
the *English*, having five canoes and about twenty  
people remaining with them; they slept in two  
tents by themselves, our people lying in the tent  
where their arms and stores were, two tents  
having been erected, for the accommodation of  
the King and his retinue. One was prepared for  
the King before he came, and the other raised  
close to it, for his attendants, after his arrival,  
when they saw the number of them. In the  
tent intended for the King, was RAA KOOK,  
the King's son, and several Chiefs; Captain  
WILSON



WILSON remained with them after the guard 1783.  
 was set, and centinels placed, to shew them AUGUST.  
 respect, as well as to testify the confidence he  
 placed in them. Soon after which the following  
 circumstance happened, which occasioned much  
 alarm.

After the guard was set, and the centinels  
 placed, our people were going to rest, when,  
 on a sudden, the natives began a song, the  
 shrillness and manner of which made them think  
 it was their war-hoop, or the signal for the  
 King and his party from the back of the island  
 to come upon them; the *English* instantly took  
 to their arms, and Messrs. BARKER and SHARP  
 ran to the tent where Captain WILSON was, to  
 see if he was safe; judging, that if any harm  
 was intended, the natives would secure him,  
 who was alone with them. — Seeing him safe  
 and quiet, they informed him of the apprehen-  
 sions of our people, who were all under arms;  
 he requested Mr. BARKER to return immediately  
 to them, and desire them to make no shew of  
 being alarmed, but to keep upon their guard  
 until they should find what the meaning of this  
 might be, adding, that he would come to them  
 as soon as he could do it without being noticed; he  
 requested Mr. SHARP to sit down by the King's  
 son, and enter into some conversation with him,  
 by signs, whilst he went himself to their tent,  
 where he found the people under arms; after a  
 little deliberation on what this noise might mean,  
 it was thought best to discover no appearance



1783. of uneasiness, but to remain quiet in the tent,  
 AUGUST. with arms ready by them, and that he would  
 return to the natives, and wait the event. He  
 was soon relieved from every anxiety, by find-  
 ing that they were only tuning their voices, in  
 order to begin a song; which as soon as they  
 had in their manner properly pitched, RAA KOOK  
 gave out a line, or stave, which was taken up  
 by another Rupack, seated at a little distance,  
 who sang a verse, accompanied by the rest of  
 the natives present, except himself and the  
 Prince. The last line they sung twice over,  
 which was taken up by the natives in the next  
 tent, in chorus; RAA KOOK then gave out  
 another line, which was sung in the same man-  
 ner; and this continued for ten or twelve verses.  
 They talked at times between the verses, as if  
 setting some of the singers right who had not  
 been properly in tune. Their song ended, they re-  
 quested to hear some *English* songs, which was  
 readily complied with \*, and several songs were  
 sung by one of our people, with which they  
 were exceedingly pleased. This put an agreeable  
 end to every apprehension, as the *English* were  
 now convinced their sole intent was to amuse them.  
 The natives, soon after this, went quietly to sleep,  
 but there were few of the *English* able to do so;  
 the alarm had awakened too many suspicious  
 ideas, to allow their minds to be speedily composed.

\* Our songs were sea songs, and of battles; and the King  
 was so pleased at the account he afterwards heard of them, that  
 whenever he met the young lad COBBLEDICK, who sang them,  
 he would stop him, and make him sing one or two songs.



## C H A P. VII.

*A Coolness arises on the Part of the Natives, which much alarms the ENGLISH. — This cleared up, and Friendship restored. — The King requests Five of Captain WILSON'S Men to attend him to a War he was going to make against a neighbouring Island. — This is assented to, and he departs with the Men. — The English plan their intended Vessel, form a Dock Yard, unanimously choose Captain WILSON to be their Commander, and each engages in the Department he is nominated to, in order to assist the Construction of their future Vessel. — The First Sunday after the Shipwreck duly commemorated.*

AS all our countrymen's future hopes de- 1783.  
 pended on their being able to build a ship with AUGUST.  
 the few tools that had been saved from the Saturday  
 ANTELOPE, so, being in expectation of the 16.  
 King's arrival, and well aware how much these  
 implements might be coveted by the natives, and  
 the difficulties they might be reduced to, either  
 by depriving themselves of the use of them, or  
 risking the displeasure of their new friends, by  
 refusing their solicitations, it was thought ex-  
 pedient to secrete them from the public view;



1783. a convenient place was found in a rock, and the  
AUGUST. tools concealed; and it was happily effected before the King arrived, by which our people were relieved from those difficulties they would otherwise have been under.

The morning being fine and calm, our people launched their boats, in order to go off to the ship, but missed the jolly-boat's rudder, which had been stolen for the sake of the iron. Those on shore were employed in getting ready the blocks and ways, in order to lay down the intended vessel. They had already got a piece of wood for a stem, and another for a stern-post. About ten o'clock the *CHIEF Minister* came over land, from the back of the island, which did not exceed the distance of half a mile from the cove, and after looking for some time at the operations then beginning, he took Captain WILSON by the hand, and led him to the tent where the arms were kept; after viewing wishfully a cutlass, he asked him for it. In the particular situation in which our people stood, Captain WILSON thought a refusal might be imprudent, particularly to a Chief of his rank, and therefore judged it wiser to make a virtue of necessity. But, on coming out of the tent, RAA KOOK saw it in his hand, seemed displeased, and made him return it.

The *Malay* some time after coming on shore from a canoe, said there was bad news; that he had heard "that a cutlass had been given to  
"one who was almost a stranger, whilst the



“ King’s brothers, who had been with the *English* 1783.  
 “ all the time on the island, had never had any AUGUST.  
 “ thing of such consequence given them, and that  
 “ they must make them some presents.” On this  
 hint Captain WILSON offered each of the King’s  
 brothers a remnant of cloth, which they both  
 received very coolly; he presented them after-  
 wards with white long cloth and some ribbands,  
 but still not a smile appeared on their faces; by  
 which the Captain perceived that this was not  
 what they wanted. — The event distressed our  
 people much; they had doubts whether this ap-  
 parent coolness might arise from their having  
 given the cutlafs to the CHIEF *Minister*, or  
 whether they had been put out of humour at  
 the indelicacy of this person, in having impru-  
 dently laid the *English* under the necessity of  
 gratifying him in a request, which, situated as  
 they were, they must have been under difficul-  
 ties to refuse.

In the afternoon the *Malay* informed Captain  
 WILSON, that the King was come round into  
 the bay, being on his return to PELEW, and if  
 he wanted to take leave of him he must go off  
 to his canoe. The Captain accordingly went in  
 the jolly-boat, having with him TOM ROSE  
 his linguist, and four other men. The meeting  
 was, to his great surprize, very cool on the  
 King’s part, of course reserved on that of his  
 own, far unlike, indeed, that undisguised open-  
 ness which marked the interview of the preced-  
 ing day. — And I doubt not but by this time



1783. the reader will have shared a portion of that  
AUGUST. concern, for his unfortunate countrymen, which  
was awakened in their bosoms by this unexpected alteration in the behaviour of the natives. What will he think of the hearts of these *yet unknown* inhabitants of PELEW? — He will have already loaded them with reproach, and judged, too hardly judged them to be an inconsistent, faithless people, on whom no reliance could be placed, whom no profession could bind. — His imagination may have started a multitude of conjectures, yet at last will probably suppose any thing sooner than the real cause which spread this visible dejection over their true character. — Never perhaps was exhibited a nobler struggle of native delicacy; their hearts burst within them to ask a favour, which the generosity of their feelings would not allow them to mention. — The *English* had been and still were in their power; they had sought their protection as unfortunate strangers. — The natives had already shewn them, and still meant to shew them, every mark of hospitality which their naked, unproductive country could afford. — They conceived that what they wished to ask, as it might prove a temporary inconvenience, would look ungenerous; and that which most checked their speaking was, that, circumstanced as the *English* were with respect to them, a request would have the appearance of a command; an idea this, which shocked their sensibility. — The matter they laboured



with was, in their opinions, of the highest imaginable consequence to them. The King had probably talked it over with his brothers the preceding day, had deliberated on it in the evening at the back of the island, and came to the cove this day determined to propose it, but when there, wanted resolution to make it known; yet the object being so important, he felt unwilling to leave it in silence, and perhaps conceived that he could better disclose it from his canoe, than when surrounded by so many *English*. — After much apparent struggle in the King's mind, the request with great difficulty was at last made, and proved to be this: — that the King being in a few days going to battle against an island that had done him an injury, he wished Captain WILSON would permit four or five of his men to accompany him to war with their musquets. Captain WILSON instantly replied, that the *English* were as his own people, and that the enemies of the King were their enemies. — The interpreter certainly very well translated this declaration, for in an instant every countenance, which was before overshadowed, became brightened and gay. The King said he should want the men in five days, by which time his own people would be prepared for battle, and that he would take them down to PELEW with him the next day. — Thus was harmony restored between our people and the natives; interrupted only for a few hours, from no other cause than that extreme delicacy of

1783.

AUGUST.



1783. sentiment which no one would have expected to  
AUGUST. have found in regions so disjoined from the rest  
of the world.

The conversation being at an end, Captain WILSON taking leave returned to acquaint the officers and people on shore with what had passed at this conference, which he hoped would meet with their approbation. All united in saying that he had acted with great propriety, and seemed happy to find that they were again on the same good footing with the natives; therefore, that the King might see they were ready, and wanted no preparation, the Captain went off once more to inform him, that the men would be at his orders whenever he pleased. This promptitude pleased him much, and he in a very distinct pointed manner told Captain WILSON that he was his brother *Rupack*, and that he should regard the *English* officers and people as his own people; and that the Captain must send his brother, Mr. M. WILSON, again to PELEW, to see what things were there for the *English* to eat, that they might be sent them; adding, that he would order some of his carpenters to come and assist them in building their vessel; but this offer the Captain declined: and having finished what he had to say, he then departed with his attendants to the back of the island, notifying that he should return for the men the next morning. Captain WILSON, as before, informed his officers and men of all that had passed with the King. — In the afternoon



the ways were laid; the keel, stem, and stern-post squared, as also some of the floor-timbers.

1783.

AUGUST.

Sunday

17.

The King came in the forenoon of the following day for the men he had been promised; Captain WILSON, on offering to make one of the number, was refused by his own people, who declared that he must not expose himself, as all their safeties depended on him. Every one of the *English* expressed a readiness to go, but the five following being young men, and requesting their comrades with particular earnestness to be the first upon the list, were those who were appointed, viz. Mr. CUMMIN, the third mate, NICHOLAS TYACKE, JAMES BLUETT, MADAN BLANCHARD, and THOMAS DULTON; they also took with them TOM ROSE as their interpreter; the King and the Chiefs taking each, one of them in their canoes; our men being dressed in blue jackets, cocked hats, with light blue cockades, and properly prepared with arms and ammunition. The King made but a short stay; he said he should leave four of his own men with our people, that they were such as might be trusted, that the expedition would be over in four days, and that all imaginable care should be taken of the men who were to attend him. He went away in great friendship, shaking all the *English* by the hand. Our people accompanied their companions, when they departed, to the water edge, and as they moved from the shore in the cove, gave them three cheers, the first of which was only returned by the *English*; but



1783. the linguist giving ABBA THULLE to understand  
AUGUST. that this acclamation was used by the *English* as a farewell, and wish of success, the King made all his men stand up in their canoes and return the second and third.

As soon as the natives were gone, the boats were sent to the wreck, but our people did not think it safe to go on board, as they perceived two canoes there of a larger construction, and several smaller ones in sight, which they supposed to come from the island which was then at war with the King; our boats were therefore obliged, very reluctantly, to return empty. During this day our people felled several trees for a stem, the one they before had proving rotten in the middle; and their present leisure, added to the little prospect of being interrupted by the natives for some days, induced them to embrace this opportunity to form the plan of their intended vessel. Mr. BARKER, the second officer, who had, in the earlier part of life, been conversant in the business of a dock-yard, assisted Captain WILSON and the carpenters in designing the vessel, which was now determined should be a Schooner, as easier worked. The plan was shewn to every body, and approved by all. The petty officers and common men considering, that to pursue this interesting business, every individual must do his part, and all concur in becoming obedient to the command of one superior, who should conduct and regulate the whole operation the affection each had born to their Captain, and



still bore him, though misfortune had severed the tie between them, made them unanimously request 1783.  
AUGUST.

Captain WILSON to be that *one superior*, and that he would take the command upon him, faithfully promising that they would, in all things, implicitly obey his orders, equally as when the ANTELOPE was on float\*; that she now being a wreck, they would form themselves as a people of a dock-yard, and would consider Captain WILSON (whose former conduct they said they should ever remember with the warmest affection) as the master, or manager of the yard, and submit to such laws and regulations as usually govern places of that kind. Nothing could more affect the sensibility of such a character as Captain WILSON's, than to see all those who had served under him, voluntarily again seek him as their Commander, to share still far severer toils. With a degree of joy, only exceeded by his gratitude, he accepted the flattering distinction their generosity offered him, expressing at the same time an earnest wish, that in case any censure or punishment should hereafter be found necessary to be passed on any individual, that this unpleasant office might not rest with him, but be decided by the majority of voices. This also was assented to, and all joined in acknow-

\* As every reader may not be acquainted with maritime proceedings, to such it will not be improper to remark, that when a merchant-ship is wrecked, all authority immediately ceases, and every individual is at full liberty to shift for himself.



1783. ledgments to Mr. BARKER, whose assistance had  
AUGUST. been so essential in forming the plan of the vessel,  
which their own carpenters, however assiduous  
and ready, would not have been equal to. The  
circumstance of the ANTELOPE being fixed, and  
stuck to the coral reef, by the rock having  
pierced through her bottom, gave all our people  
the most flattering hope, that many useful and  
valuable materials for the purpose of the new  
vessel might yet be saved from her, before any  
returning hard gales should drive her to pieces.  
The spirits of all our people were renovated,  
nothing presented itself to them but the future  
vessel which was to convey them home; despond-  
ency was chased from every mind, and each  
of the *English* being appointed to his distinct  
station by their new master, having dug up the  
tools which had been buried previously to the  
King's visit, as before mentioned, they all went  
to work with the utmost alacrity; each deter-  
mined (unskilled however he might be) to exert  
his abilities and personal strength to promote and  
aid the general plan. — Those who were ap-  
pointed of the carpenter's crew were desired by  
Captain WILSON to regard Mr. BARKER as their  
director, and to receive from him such appoint-  
ments and directions in that department, as he  
should judge most convenient, after he had  
experienced their separate abilities. Mr. SHARP,  
the surgeon, and Mr. M. WILSON, were  
appointed to saw down trees, in which employ-  
ment the Captain often worked himself. The



boatswain, who had formerly served part of an apprenticeship to a blacksmith, now resumed his old avocation, assisted by a mate. The gunner was to see all the arms kept in good order, and occasionally to assist the carpenter's crew. The *Chinese* were employed as labourers, to bring the trees, when felled, out of the wood; to provide water for present use, and sea store; and two of them appointed to wash the linen, which though only rinsed in salt water, was a great refreshment to our people at the close of a sultry day, and after such severity of bodily toil as few of them before had ever experienced.

Notwithstanding the above distribution, they occasionally changed their employments as circumstances arose. The getting things out of the ship at the time she struck, as well as the inattention every one had to himself in that calamitous moment, as also the frequent visiting and getting materials from her after, had exposed many of our people to great bruises and wounds, on which account Mr. SHARP was occasionally taken off from his new employment of sawing trees, to his more natural one of administering relief to those who stood in need of it.

All arrangements being now settled, each went to his new department, and worked till dark, at which time all were summoned to the great tent, where Captain WILSON read prayers; it being the request of every one to join in paying unitedly their thanksgivings to that Supreme Being who had not only so providentially pre-



1783. served them, but whose goodness now relieved  
AUGUST. their drooping spirits, by spreading before them  
a hope of their being once more restored to their  
country and families. Each bringing with him a  
mind impressed with these reflections, never were  
prayers more devoutly or ardently offered up.  
And after they were over, it was ordered, that  
public prayers should on no Sunday evening be  
omitted.



## C H A P. VIII.

*Our People continue almost every Day to send to the Wreck, and recover a great Variety of Stores. — They form a Barricade round the Tents, — complete it, — and continue their Work with the utmost Assiduity in the Dock Yard, and in advancing the Vessel.*

**A**GREEABLE to the regulations made the 1783.  
 preceding day, the boatswain called all hands to A U G U S T.  
 their separate labours, except such as were em- Monday  
 ployed in the boats. — It was judged expedient 18.  
 now to form a barricade in front of the tents  
 towards the sea; this was done by driving a  
 double row of strong posts, interlaced with  
 branches of trees, to form a thick fence, the  
 space between the two rows of stakes being fil-  
 led with logs of wood, stones, and sand, to  
 render it as solid as possible. On the inside was  
 raised a foot-bank, on which they could stand  
 and fire, in case of being attacked, with an  
 opening left for one of the six-pounders, which  
 it was intended should be got from the ship the  
 first opportunity, and placed there. They also  
 mounted their two swivels (which were large  
 ones) on the stumps of two trees that had been  
 sawed down, in such a manner that they might  
 be pointed in every necessary direction.



1783. The boats again visited the wreck very early,  
 AUGUST. and returned at three o'clock in the afternoon,  
 Tuesday bringing two hawfers and some boards. Some  
 19. of our people were employed in procuring water,  
 which was found to be rather a scarce article. —  
 The barricade was also continued. — There was  
 this day little wind, the weather being overcast,  
 with some loud claps of thunder. — One of the  
 natives having stolen a small hatchet, that was  
 carried in the boat to the wreck, was getting  
 off with it in his canoe; but a musquet being  
 fired, charged only with powder, in order to  
 frighten him, one of the people, whom the  
 King left, went in the jolly-boat, and made  
 him restore it.

Wednesday  
 20.

Though the morning was showery, the boats  
 returned again to the wreck. Those on land  
 employed themselves in carrying on the barricade  
 on the side of the land, where they were still  
 assailable. The carpenters fitted the scarfe of the  
 stem and stern-post. About one o'clock the jol-  
 ly-boat returned with the lower shroud hawser,  
 some plank, copper, and other stores. By her  
 our people were informed, that the King's son  
 had been on board the wreck, and had fixed a  
 green branch at each mast-head. The *English*  
 were impatient for the return of the pinnace,  
 and about three o'clock it arrived. Our people  
 in the jolly-boat had conceived, by the signals  
 put on the mast-heads, that the King's expedi-  
 tion against his enemies was over; but those in  
 the pinnace rather supposed them to be placed  
 there



there either to deter any of the canoes of the neighbouring islands from coming aboard, or probably as a signal which might be understood by the canoes, that ought to have attended the King to battle, that he was departed, and that they should follow him (and this was afterwards found to be the case); but their interpreter being at that time gone with the expedition, they had nothing but their own conjectures to trust to. The afternoon was employed in laying the blocks for the keel; having fixed upon the ground where the vessel should be built, which was just without the barricade, in front of the Cove. They had much rain and thunder this evening.

The boats made one trip this day, and brought a good quantity of plank, and some junk for *Oakum*. They also discovered a cask of *ARRACK* belonging to Mr. *BARKER*, it was half a Leaguer, and having been covered by the stores, had not been perceived when the rest of the liquors were staved. This was brought on shore, and given to Captain *WILSON*, to use at his discretion; the people were apprehensive it would be ordered to be staved, which the Captain perceiving by their whispering amongst themselves, proposed that it should be kept, and each person have a pint of grog every evening after work was over, until it should be expended. This distribution was approved by all, and the cask immediately secured in the tent.

All hands (the morning being fine) were hard at work in the dock-yard; and at ten o'clock

1783.

AUGUST.

Thursday  
21.Friday  
22.



1783. they got the keel laid on the blocks, and the  
AUGUST. stem and stern-post bolted. In the afternoon the  
boats, which had departed early, returned from  
the wreck, bringing with them a good deal more  
plank, two full casks of beef, and more than that  
quantity that had got loose, besides some empty  
water-casks, which our people were obliged to  
be attentive to, in order to secure enough for  
their future voyage, the natives having destroyed  
several of them for the sake of the iron hoops. —  
Some little murmuring having arose among those  
who were stationed to the carpenter's work, the  
heat of the weather and their new employment  
having terribly blistered their hands, and their  
bodily fatigue added to this, had given birth to  
the discontent; in the evening, after supper,  
Captain WILSON took occasion to notice the  
uneasiness he had discovered, and how blamable  
it was in those, who were best able to labour,  
to express such dissatisfaction, when even the  
weakest partook of their share in the general  
toil: and thus, by a proper and well-timed  
reasoning, every disquiet was subdued, and per-  
fect harmony and good-humour restored. — It  
was proposed, that all should drink to the suc-  
cess of the RELIEF, which was the name in-  
tended to be given the vessel now begun; and  
on this pleasant occasion the Captain allotted  
every man a double allowance of grog.

Saturday

23.

Squally weather; yet the boats brought one  
of the six-pounders on shore. Our people were  
busied all day about the vessel. By some canoes



# THE PELEW ISLANDS. 83

seen to-day, it was understood, that the King  
was returned to PELEW from the expedition. 1783.  
AUGUST.

Our boats, in their several trips, having got  
as much plank and stores as was judged to be  
sufficient for their present wants, all hands were  
employed about the vessel, and in felling timber.  
The gunner, with other assistants, got the six-  
pounder mounted on a carriage, and spunged  
and scaled, fit for service, which was then fixed  
in the opening of the barricade prepared for it,  
so as to command the entrance of the cove.  
This day a small spring of water was discovered  
in the harbour. Sunday  
24.



## CHAP. IX.

*The Five Men, with the Interpreter, who went with the King on his Expedition, return safe, accompanied by RAA KOOK. — The Account of the Success of that Expedition. — RAA KOOK, in the King's Name, gives the Island of OROOLONG to the English. — Captain WILSON invited by the King to PELEW; — excuses himself for the present, but sends Mr. BENDER, and Mr. M. WILSON, his Brother, with the Linguist, to compliment ABBA THULLE on his late Victory. — Captain WILSON goes in his Boat round the Island. — The Vessel continues to get advanced. — Messrs. BENDER and WILSON return from PELEW.*

1783.  
AUGUST.  
Monday  
.25.

THE whole attention of our people was bestowed on the variety of business necessary to the advancement of the vessel. As the boats were going off this day to the ship, they saw four canoes, full of men, coming towards the harbour from the southward; and as our people understood those islands were at variance with the King of PELEW, the boats returned, and soon after these canoes came ashore; those who were in them, landed with great marks of timidity and caution; they seemed (as far as we



could interpret their signs) to intimate a desire to look round the cove, and were probably induced to take a view of the new-arrived creatures, whom accident and misfortune had thrown upon this island. There was among them a *Rupack*, who was judged, by the kind of bone on his arm, to be of an inferior order; but the linguist being absent, it was impossible to discover who they were. Captain WILSON conducted them round the cove, and shewed them the works which were begun. They remained on shore little more than an hour, and appeared greatly satisfied; departing full of acknowledgments for the civilities which had been shewn them, neither they or their attendants pilfering, or asking for any thing.

Our people now opened a communication from one tent to the other, through which they might retreat, or join, in case of an attack; and they also settled the plan of defence within the barricade, and each man had his post assigned him. The reason of making these preparations was, the long stay the people made who were gone with the King to battle; they understood that they would be back in four or five days, and this was the ninth morning they had been absent. In the afternoon four other canoes were perceived making into the harbour; by the boatmen splashing and flourishing their paddles, our people conceived the King was on board one of them, but to their great satisfaction they soon saw they were their countrymen returned. —



1783. They were welcomed with every testimony of  
 AUGUST. joy; and it was no small pleasure to those left  
 on the island, to see them all come back in  
 health and spirits. They reported they had been  
 very kindly treated ever since their departure,  
 the natives behaving to them in the most friendly  
 unreserved manner. The King's brother, RAA  
 KOOK, came back with them. The canoes  
 brought great quantities of yams and cocoa-nuts,  
 and the King had given to each of the men who  
 went on this expedition a basket of sweetmeats,  
 and also sent some baskets to the Captain; this  
 sweetmeat they distributed very liberally amongst  
 their countrymen, but it was not much relished,  
 being found dry and hard, insomuch that the  
 sailors gave it the name of *Choak-Dog*. — But of  
 this I shall have occasion to speak again, when  
 I come to describe the customs and manners of  
 the natives.

The following was the account our people  
 gave of their expedition, which was confirmed  
 by Mr. CUMMIN's journal, who went with  
 them.

Having departed the 17th, they went to one  
 of the King's islands, about six leagues to the  
 eastward of the cove, where they were received  
 with great kindness, and treated with much  
 hospitality; after remaining there all night, they  
 set off the next morning for PELEW, the place  
 of the King's residence, which was in an island  
 about three or four miles distant: here they re-  
 mained till the 21st, the King not being till then



able to get together all his canoes; however, 1783.  
by day-light on the 21st, they mustered before AUGUST,  
the King's house with their arms, which consisted  
of bamboo darts from five to eight feet long,  
pointed with the wood of the beetle-nut tree  
and bearded; these they use for close quarters,  
but they have short ones for distance, which  
they throw with a short stick of about two feet  
long, having a notch cut in it to receive the  
point of the dart, and place their hand at the  
other extremity of the dart, which, being, made of  
bamboo, is elastic and compressed into a curve,  
proportioned to the distance they aim at, and  
being then suffered to spring, in general it comes  
down perpendicular on the object to which it is  
directed.

The *English* embarked in five different canoes,  
and went away to the eastward about ten or  
twelve leagues, calling as they went along at  
several of the King's villages to refresh and rein-  
force; at half an hour past two in the afternoon,  
they got in sight of the enemy. The King had  
with him now a fleet of one hundred and fifty  
canoes, on board of which were considerably  
above one thousand men. Of the enemy's force  
our people could form no certainty. Before the  
action, RAA KOOK went in his canoe close to  
the town, and spoke to the enemy for some  
time, having THOMAS DULTON in the boat  
with him, who had directions not to fire till  
such time as the signal agreed on should be given  
him. What the General said, being received



1783. by the enemy with great indifference, RAA  
AUGUST. KOOK threw a spear at them, which they almost immediately returned: this being the signal for firing, was instantly obeyed; a man was seen to fall directly, and this threw the enemy into great confusion. Such as were on shore ran away, and the greater part of those in the canoes jumped into the water and made for land; a few more musquets were fired, which dispersed the enemy intirely: and our friends seemed perfectly satisfied with their putting them to flight, and in this mark of victory, but made no other use of it than to land, strip some cocoa-nut trees of their fruit, and carry off some yams and other provision. After this fight, or more properly this attack, the fleet returned homeward, the King being highly pleased with his triumph. They stopped at several places in their way, where the women brought out sweet liquor for the people to drink; and it being too far to get home that night, the fleet dispersed up several small creeks, about eight o'clock in the evening, where they slept. The next morning feasts were prepared in all the neighbouring houses, and at three in the afternoon the people re-embarked, and set off for PELEW, where they arrived safe about seven the same evening. — Here also they found the women ready to receive them, with cocoa-nut shells filled with sweet liquor. On landing, the *English* fired a volley, and gave three cheers, with which the King appeared greatly pleased. Here



our people slept, and were told that they must stay and rest themselves the next day, and set off for their island the day succeeding. There was nothing but rejoicing and festivity in the town the next morning, and the rest of the day was passed with hilarity, and celebrated with songs and dances made on the occasion. 1783. AUGUST.

Before our people embarked, the King took them to his house, treated them with some stewed turtle, expressed great satisfaction in their behaviour, and promised to send to their island supplies of yams; asking them if they thought Captain WILSON would again spare him ten men to go against the same people, intimating also a design he had against another island; Mr. CUMMIN declined giving an answer to this question, saying he could undertake nothing without the Captain's orders. — After breakfast the King went down to the water-side with the *English*, where he parted with them in a very kind manner, sending two large canoes laden with yams for the rest of their countrymen. They then passed over to the small island where they had first landed, and walked across it with the General, who accompanied them, and who ordered the canoes to go round to the other side; they were now conducted to their first night's habitation, where their old friends received them (if possible) more hospitably than before; both sexes flocking about them, and making signs to express their knowledge of the defeat of the King's enemies. Here they staid



1783. the night, and after a passage this morning of  
AUGUST. five hours, rejoined their shipmates, to the mutual satisfaction of all.

The ARRACK having been found during the time our countrymen had been absent, at their return they were served the liquor due to them, in the proportion that it had been used at the tents in their absence, which they invited their comrades to partake of in the evening, and this, with the yams and cocoa-nuts they brought, made a feast. — Those who had been absent were exceedingly rejoiced to see the harbour and tents put in a state of defence; but, above all, at the progress in the vessel, wherein all the future hopes of every individual were already in imagination embarked.

Tuesday  
26.

At day-break the boatswain, as usual, piped all out to their separate departments; and those who had been at the war, having deposited with the gunner their military weapons, most willingly joined in the convention which had been made in their absence, and entered on their different tasks.

RAA KOOK having informed Captain WILSON the preceding night, that his brother, ABBA THULLE, had given to him, for the *English*, the island he was then on, the name of which they had not heard before, but now learnt it was called OROOLONG; after breakfast, Captain WILSON, in testimony of the King's donation, hoisted the *British* pendant, and fired three volleys of small arms, in token of their taking pos-



session of it for the *English*. — Our people say- 1783.  
 ing, as they returned in the canoes from PELEW, AUGUST.  
 that the natives were constantly pointing to the  
 island, calling it *English*, and *Englishman's* land,  
 the King had sent his brother to make known  
 to Captain WILSON this grant of the island, as  
 also to give the Captain an invitation to PELEW:  
 he excused himself for the present, having so  
 much to attend to at OROOLONG; but sent Mr.  
 BENDER, who had been First Mate of the  
 ANTELOPE, and his brother, Mr. M. WILSON,  
 with the linguist, TOM ROSE, and one of the  
*China-men*, who were accompanied by the Ge-  
 neral, RAA KOOK, to compliment the King upon  
 his victory, and to present the respects of himself  
 and all his countrymen on the occasion. The  
 reason of Captain WILSON's sending one of the  
*China-men* was this, that he might notice more  
 particularly the produce of the country, and exa-  
 mine if there might not be vegetables good to  
 eat which the natives overlooked, or did not  
 attend to; he also gave him in charge to be  
 very accurate in observing if they had not plants  
 at PELEW similar to those in his own country.  
 The *Chinese* are all tolerable *Botanists*, and live  
 principally on vegetables, so that turn a *China-*  
*man* on any spot, he would contrive to pick a  
 meal for himself from it. The truth of this re-  
 mark Captain WILSON had experienced from  
 repeated voyages he had made to *China*, as well  
 as from the general character of those people.

This afternoon, after seeing one of the frame



1783. timbers up, the Captain went round his new island  
AUGUST. in the jolly-boat, in order to observe its shores,  
and its external appearance. He found the south side  
of it almost a perpendicular rock, covered with  
wood, among which he observed abundance of  
the cabbage-tree, but growing in places inaccessible  
from the water. — The west side had a  
fair sandy beach, and some level ground between  
the sea and the hills. — It was here where the  
well was, whence our people brought their  
water: and many traces of ancient plantations  
were found, sufficient to demonstrate that the  
island had formerly been inhabited. — The  
northern part is a steep rock covered with trees.  
As the boat rowed along its side they had often  
breezes from it, wafting a most sweet and agree-  
able smell. On the east side is the bay and harbour,  
which lies east and west; it was judged the whole  
circumference of the island did not exceed three  
miles; the coming in from the coral reef is to  
keep right for a small opening which separates  
the island of OROOLONG from an uninhabited  
island to the eastward of it, until the bay opens,  
then haul up west into the harbour; the course  
before will have been about south.

Wednesday  
27.

The morning being fine, the jolly-boat was dis-  
patched to the watering-place to fetch some timbers  
for futtocks, and to haul the seine; but no fish  
could be caught. Some hands were sent to try to  
procure some cabbages, in which they succeeded;  
they were dressed for supper, and found to be  
very good. — Some of our people, who had



been cutting timber at the watering-place, in 1783.  
 stead of coming back in the jolly-boat with AUGUST.  
 their companions, chose to return home over  
 land, and the evening being far advanced, they  
 narrowly escaped with their lives. — The jolly-  
 boat returning to the tents when it was dark,  
 brought an account, that these men ( who in-  
 tended to come over land ) had set out some  
 time before the boat; and it being then late,  
 and no tidings of them, much uneasiness was  
 entertained on their account. People were im-  
 mediately sent out with lanterns to go in quest  
 of them, who as they went on, every now and  
 then hallooed. — The voices being heard, and  
 known, the benighted travellers very prudently  
 halted till the lights they had discovered at a  
 distance came up with them; and most fortunate  
 it was that they did so, for when their ship-  
 mates arrived they found them on the edge of  
 a dreadful precipice, where, had they advanced  
 a few steps further, they must inevitably have  
 plunged to the bottom. All were happy to see  
 them return after so great an escape. — This  
 evening ARRA KOOKER arrived, and passed the  
 night with our people, he brought with him all  
 his spirits and gaiety, and entertained them  
 wonderfully with the pleasant description he  
 gave of the late engagement, acting, with his  
 accustomed humour and gestures, the panic which  
 seized the enemy the instant they heard the re-  
 port of the *English* guns.

The pinnace was sent off to the wreck to



1783.  
AUGUST. search if any further necessaries could be still re-  
Thursday covered. — Captain WILSON went to the top  
28. of the hill above the tents, and had a spot of  
ground cleared, in order to use it as a look-out  
or observatory, to see if a passage could be dis-  
covered in the reef. On examination, it was  
thought that there was apparently a good one,  
right out from the west point of the island. —  
It had hitherto been a great doubt among our  
people, whether a vessel of the size theirs must  
be (though intended to be no larger than was  
necessary to convey themselves and provisions in  
safety to CHINA) would be able to find a pas-  
sage through the reef capable of allowing her to  
float over. ARRA KOOKER left the island this  
day, and another frame timber was got up. —  
The *Chinese* were busied in washing the few  
clothes that were saved.

Friday  
29.

The weather cloudy; no canoes at the  
island. — The boatswain employed in making  
a main-fail for the vessel out of the remains of  
the sails that had been saved. — The jolly-boat  
made three trips for timber to-day, which being  
cut down at the back of the island and roughed  
off, they could easily manage to bring round. —  
It was found that the tides rose about nine feet  
upon the spring, and it was high-water about  
nine o'clock upon the full and change of the  
moon. About four P. M. Mr. BENDER, Mr.  
WILSON, and the *Chinaman*, returned in a canoe,  
and soon after RAA KOOK with the linguist in  
another. Mr. BENDER brought an account,



that they were received and treated by the King and his people with the most perfect friendship and hospitality; that they were constantly praising the power and exploits of the *English*, to whom they ascribed the success of the late battle: repeating the word *Englees* incessantly in their songs, at their dances and rejoicings, which he said were not then over; and that they were meditating another expedition, more formidable than the last, in which they meant to rely on the assistance of the *English*. — Mr. BENDER said their houses were tolerably good, with plantations of yams and cocoa-nuts about them; that the soil appeared to be rich and fertile; that they have neither corn, or cattle of any kind, nor did he see much fruit or produce of any great use or value. — The *China-man* also added, “*that this have*  
“*very poor place, and very poor peop'e; no got cloaths,*  
“*no got rice, no got hog, no got nothing, only yam,*  
“*little fish, and cocoa-nut; no got nothing make trade,*  
“*very little make eat.*” — This fellow's description, which I have given in his own words, sufficiently shewed that he viewed mankind with the eye of a *Dutchman*, only calculating what was to be got from them. — The mind of a speculative reader is far otherwise engaged. He, in the dispersed families of the world, traces the hand of PROVIDENCE guiding all things with unerring wisdom. — He marks it balancing with equal scale its blessings to the children of men; and considers human nature, however unadorned, when dignified by virtuous simplicity, as one of the noblest objects of contemplation.



## CHAP. X.

*A Passage is discovered through the Coral Reef, sufficient to carry out the Vessel when completed. — Captain WILSON, Mr. SHARP, Mr. DEVIS, and Mr. HENRY WILSON, go to PELEW to visit the King. — An account of the Hospitality with which they were received. — Some Description of the Manners of the Natives, and of their Mode of Living. — Mr. SHARP is requested to go into the Country to see a sick Child of one of the Rupacks, which he does, and returns to PELEW.*

1783.  
AUGUST.  
Saturday  
30.

THE morning proved so wet that our people could not stand out to work, but were employed in the tents. RAA KOOK sent away some of the canoes which came with him, detaining only such as were to carry Captain WILSON down to PELEW. — The Malay, who had been the interpreter to the natives, and whose name was SOOGLE, being on shore, took a compass, and pointing to the S. S. W. said, that five days sail from OROOLONG, on that point of the compass, was the place he came from, which he called MONADO; that there were about forty Dutch people there, abundance of pepper, and plenty of hogs and poultry. He said MONADO was three  
of



days sail from BATAVIA; that when he left 1783.  
 BATAVIA they had three vessels or proas, that AUGUST.  
 two of them parted company, and that the one  
 he was on board of, going from MONADO to  
 TERNATE, was driven by a hard gale of wind  
 hither, where they were wrecked. Our people  
 supposed there was much falshood in this fellow's  
 account, and, from conversations their own  
 linguist had with him, they suspected these  
 people had been *Malay pirates*, which they after-  
 wards had confirmed, by one of them who was  
 brought to *England*. — In the afternoon Mr.  
 CUMMIN was sent in the jolly-boat, to try for  
 the passage through the reef which was thought  
 to have been discovered the day before, from  
 the *Look-out* above the tents. Captain WILSON  
 took up some men, and cleared still more the  
 spot intended for an observatory. — The jolly-  
 boat returned, after having been without the  
 reef through a narrow passage, in which they  
 found at low-water three feet and a half of  
 water, and, as it rose eight or nine feet upon a  
 spring-tide, it was judged there must be at those  
 times twelve feet of water, which would be  
 almost double the draught of the Schooner when  
 finished. — This was an information which  
 revived every one's hopes, and made all our  
 people look forward with fresh spirits. Intelli-  
 gence was also brought, that they had found  
 seven fathom water immediately without the reef,  
 and three fathom within in the shoalest part,  
 which was a narrow bank of sand that formed

H



1783. a bar. — These observations were taken at low-  
AUGUST. water, or when very little flood was made.

Sunday  
31.

The Captain having fixed this day for his going to visit the King at PELEW, as soon as all had breakfasted, he read prayers in the tent; RAA KOOK, with such of the natives as were waiting to accompany him, attended divine service, and were most exceedingly attentive, following exactly what they saw our people did, in rising or kneeling, except that instead of kneeling they would squat down on their hams. After prayers were ended, Captain WILSON took leave of his people, taking with him Mr. SHARP, Mr. DEVIS, and his son Mr. HENRY WILSON; they went in the jolly-boat; the GENERAL accompanying him in his canoe. They left the tents about eight o'clock in the morning. At noon as they approached the little island which lies about three or four miles off PELEW, they observed RAA KOOK's canoe, paddling away at a great rate to get a-head of them; he just stept on shore at a little town situated by the water edge, and soon returned to meet them, directing their course to the leeward of the island, where they were met by another canoe, laden with yams, cocoa-nuts, and sweetmeats, to refresh them on their passage. This explained immediately the reason of the General's quitting them so suddenly, which they now perceived was merely to indulge his hospitable disposition, and from his anxiety lest our people should be fatigued for want of refreshment. Every one partook of



this entertainment, and then proceeded; and 1783.  
reached the island of PELEW about one o'clock AUGUST.  
in the afternoon.

As PELEW came in sight, the jolly-boat hoisted *English* colours, and fired three musquets; which were answered, as they approached nearer the shore, by a white flag stuck on a pole; this was conceived to have been suggested by the *Malay*, and proved to be some of the white cloth that had been given to the King. RAA KOOK having quitted his canoe, came into the jolly-boat; and our people, on landing, fired three musquets more, after having hoisted their colours, and fixed them in the ground opposite a house close to the water-side, at the end of the causeway where they came on shore; to which house our people were conducted by RAA KOOK, to wait the King's coming, he having dispatched a messenger to notify the Captain's arrival.

Before the King appeared, some of the natives were sent down with refreshments; they first brought a large tureen, made of wood, in the shape of a bird, and inlaid with shell, this was full of sweet drink; they also brought a painted stand, about two feet in height, inlaid in the same manner as the tureen, upon which were sweetmeats garnished with SEVILLE oranges; next came a basket of boiled yams, followed by another of young cocoa-nuts; these were all placed in a kind of order, preparatory to the King's coming \*. On his arrival Captain WILSON

\* It was very remarkable, that, thronged as the house was,



1783. rose, and embraced him, as he had done at their  
 AUGUST. first interview. ABBA THULLE sat down by him, and they were then served with the before-mentioned provisions, by a man who seemed to act as a butler, and gave to each a portion, by the King's directions. After this entertainment was over, Captain WILSON offered him the present he had brought, which consisted of some iron-hoops, some necklaces made of gold and silver lace, tied with ribband at each end; to which he meant to have added a few files, but one of the natives purloined them from the person who had them in charge.

The King came down without any state, and seemed only attended by those whom curiosity to see the *English* had brought together; the house, and every part about it, was thronged with the natives, to see our Captain, who had dressed himself in the COMPANY's uniform.

After the repast was ended, Mr. DEVIS, who was a draughtsman, being struck with the appearance of a woman who was present, took out a piece of paper, and was making a sketch of her figure; which, before he had completed, the lady noticing that he had repeatedly looked her earnestly in the face, and marked something down, was distressed at it, and rose up to go away, in appearance very much agitated; nor could she be persuaded to stay, although some of the *Rupacks* present laughed heartily at her and every avenue to it, yet as soon as it was known that the King was approaching, the most profound and reverential silence was preserved.



alarm; which led our people to conceive that 1783.  
 she was the wife of one of them. A *Rupack* AUGUST.  
 looking over Mr. DEVIS's shoulder, seemed  
 pleased at the representation, or likeness, and  
 wished to hand it up to the King; who so  
 readily entered into a true idea of the art, that  
 he immediately sent a messenger to order two  
 of his women to come down to the house where  
 he was: they arrived very soon, and placed  
 themselves at the window fronting where Mr.  
 DEVIS was seated, at which these ladies could  
 stand without being seen lower than the waist; —  
 perceiving, as they looked into the house, a smile  
 on every countenance, they at first appeared  
 pleased themselves, and the King told them the  
 reason why he had sent for them; but soon  
 noticing Mr. DEVIS fixing his eyes earnestly on  
 them, they did not know what to make of  
 the business, and began to look exceedingly  
 grave. The King then seemed to chide them, on  
 which they stood quiet, and rather assumed an  
 easier air. Mr. DEVIS having finished his sketches,  
 presented them to the King, he shewed them  
 immediately to his women, who seemed pleased  
 in viewing on paper a fancied likeness of them-  
 selves, and appeared as if a little ashamed at  
 having been so foolishly and unnecessarily  
 distressed.

The King then desired Mr. DEVIS to lend him  
 a piece of paper, and his pencil, on which he  
 attempted to delineate three or four figures, very  
 rudely, without the least proportion; their heads,



1783. instead of an oval, being in a pointed form like  
 AUGUST. a sugar-loaf. Nor let any one conclude from this circumstance, that the King was ostentatious to exhibit the little knowledge he possessed of the art; I rather mention it as a proof of his openness of temper, to let Mr. DEVIS see that he was not totally ignorant of what was meant by it; nor was it less a mark of his condescension, in shewing he could very imperfectly trace what the artist was able more happily to delineate. He approved in the stranger those talents he would himself have been ambitious to possess, and in his manner of testifying his approbation, exhibited in captivating colours that which no pencil could display — the urbanity of a noble mind.

The King now signified to his guests, that he would conduct them up to the town; they expressed their readiness to attend him, and ordered their colours to be raised and carried before them, wishing to impress on the natives what little idea of ceremony their forlorn situation could admit of. PELEW is hardly more than a quarter of a mile from the shore; they ascended a bank into a wood, led by the King and RAA KOOK, and followed by a great concourse of people. Having passed the wood, they found themselves on a fine broad causeway, or pavement, with rows of trees on each side, forming a grove; this causeway was raised about two feet above the level of the ground, and was about ten feet in width, having a broad flat stone running along the middle, for the greater con-



venience of walking; it was paved on each side 1783.  
with stones of a smaller size, and less worked; AUGUST.  
this causeway led to the town, and then parted  
to the right and left; the one conducting to  
where some of their boat-houses were erected,  
the other to their bathing-place.

Having now reached PELEW, they came into  
a large square pavement, round which were  
several houses; our people were conducted to  
one that stood in the centre of one of the sides.  
Out of this house issued a number of women,  
who were waiting to see these new Beings the  
*English*, and whom they soon understood were  
the wives of some of the *Rupacks*, or great of-  
ficers of state; these were rather fairer than the  
rest of the women, had some little ornaments  
about them, and their faces and breasts were  
rubbed over with turmeric.

The King, and his brother RAA KOOK, led  
his guests into this house, into which the women  
returned, and received them with much joy,  
presenting their company with cocoa-nuts, and  
sweet drink, which all sat down and partook  
of. The ladies also seated themselves, and taking  
a parcel of leaves, began making mats; an em-  
ployment in which they pass a great part of  
their time. The King informed his guests that  
this house was to be their abode as long as they  
remained at PELEW, and that there they were  
to sleep. After which he rose up, and withdrew,  
previously apologizing to Captain WILSON for  
retiring, saying he was going to bathe. Soon



1783. after a message came to RAA KOOK, from the  
 AUGUST. Queen, to request she might see the *English* at  
 her dwelling; they attended the General thither,  
 through a pathway from the back of the house  
 where they were, which led into a grove of  
 cocoa-nut trees; having crossed the grove, they  
 came to a small retired habitation, in the front  
 of which was a square, formed with paved stone,  
 surrounded also with cocoa-nut trees. Immedia-  
 tely before this house was a rail, on which were  
 some tame pigeons, tied by the leg. This is a  
 bird held in such estimation in these islands, that  
 none but the *Rupacks*, and their families, are al-  
 lowed to eat of them. As they approached,  
 the Queen opened her window, and spoke to  
 RAA KOOK, to desire the *English* would sit down  
 on the pavement before her; which being com-  
 plied with, a number of attendants brought out  
 yams, cocoa-nuts, and sweet drink; and whilst  
 they were partaking of these the Queen asked  
 RAA KOOK many questions about our people,  
 and then sent them one broiled pigeon (which  
 they dress without drawing) that every one  
 might have a bit to taste; giving them to under-  
 stand, that this was the greatest rarity that the  
 country produced. She took very great notice  
 of the *English*, and wished some of them would  
 come close to the window, and draw up their  
 coat-sleeves, that she might see the colour of their  
 skin; after she had viewed them attentively, and  
 asked, through the General, as many circumstances  
 respecting them as she thought she could with



propriety obtrude, she signified that she would not longer trespass on their time by detaining them; so they rose and took leave of her \*. 1783. AUGUST.

The General now told them he wished to conduct them to his own house, which was a little distant from the first square, where the King had allotted them their habitation. — At the house of this Chief they were received quite in a family way, without any form; they were obliged just to taste of what was set before them, though their appetites had been sufficiently taken away by partaking of so many entertainments before. RAA KOOK's wife brought them in a broiled pigeon, which they, out of compliment, eat a bit of, for the honour done them. — In this domestic scene RAA KOOK appeared in a new and amiable light; it was a situation which placed to their view that benevolent heart of his they had themselves before frequently noticed. — Here he was surrounded by several of his children, two of whom were very young, and seemed almost of the same age; they were climbing up his knees and caressing him, whilst he seemed to enjoy great pleasure in rolling and tossing them about, and playing with them, handing them to our people, that they might also notice and play with them.

Whilst the attention of Captain WILSON and

\* This lady seemed to have a greater degree of respect and attention paid her than any other of the King's wives; she never went abroad, and her house was the King's general residence.



1783. his companions had been engaged by this interesting scene, the night had crept fast on them, and it being now quite dark they requested leave to retire; RAA KOOK apologized for not waiting on them home, but ordered one of his own people and the *Malay* to conduct them back.

Being arrived at their allotted dwelling, they learnt that the King had been there after his bathing, but understanding they were gone abroad with his brother, he had retired to his own house, but had sent them some fish for supper. — After supper RAA KOOK sent mats for them to sleep on, and called himself before he went to rest, to see if they were supplied with every thing they stood in want of, and which it was in his power to offer. — Our people reposed on these mats at one end of the house, the King having ordered some of his own men to sleep at the other end, to protect them from any inconveniency which might arise from the curiosity of the natives, as well as to watch the fires, made to keep them from the dews and mosquitos. They all rested very well, in the fullest degree satisfied with the great attention and kindness of their new friends. — The night proved both windy and wet, but they found their habitation perfectly dry; their houses being so well thatched, that the weather rarely is able to penetrate them.

SEPT.  
Monday  
1.

RAA KOOK called on them very early in the morning; in all his visits he wore on his countenance such a look of good-humour and con-



gratulation as more than told our people he rejoiced to see them. — He never seated himself close, but at some small distance from them, which is regarded in these parts as a mark of respect. — He told them he was going to bathe, and they went down to the shore to see if their boat and its iron-work was safe. — On their return, the Captain and his companions received a message to breakfast with the King. — They were conducted to the house where, the preceding evening, they had been to pay their respects to the Queen. It consisted of one great room, not boarded on the floor, as is the usual custom there, but covered with bamboos laid and fastened down collaterally, with scarce any space between. — At one end of this room was the kitchen, where the servants were busied in preparing breakfast, but without any partition to separate the kitchen. — At the opposite end ran a high rail, with a large mat loosely laid over it. — Some attendants who were present, desired our people to seat themselves; which, when they had done, the King pulled down the mat, and discovered himself and the Queen seated behind it. — As this trifling ceremony had somewhat of an air of state that had never been shewn before, nor was on any future occasion exercised, they suspected that this mode of the King's receiving the *English* was something the *Malay* had suggested to him, and which the King probably found so clumsy and foolish that he never adopted it again. — They had boiled

1783.  
SEPT.



1783.  
SEPT.

fish and yams placed before them; and during breakfast the King shewed Captain WILSON a large piece of chintz, which the *Malay* had saved when he was wrecked, and had given him. — He seemed to admire it much, and when it had been looked at, he folded it up again very nicely in a mat; having only produced it as being to him a great curiosity.

During the time of breakfast, the King talked much with the *Malay*, who after it was over told Mr. SHARP that ABBA THULLE wished he would go a little way into the country, without declaring for what purpose. — Mr. SHARP hesitated, till Mr. DEVIS offered to accompany him; the King said a person would presently be there to conduct them, who, when he came, appeared to be one of the *Rupacks* who had been with them at OROOLONG at the King's first coming, when they individually fixed their notice on some one of our people; a circumstance which then occasioned some alarm, as has before been mentioned\*. And this Chief proved to be the person who had particularly noticed Mr. SHARP as his friend or *Sucalic* (a term the natives gave it.)

Mr. SHARP and Mr. DEVIS, accompanied by the interpreter, put themselves cheerfully under the guidance of this *Rupack*, whose name was ARRA ZOOK; they had not proceeded far, after getting off the causeway, before they met with Captain WILSON's servant, who was straggling about with his gun to kill some fowl for dinner.

\* See page 56.



The *Rupack* made signs to him to join company, which he did, on being informed by Mr. SHARP that he was going where the King had sent him. As they went over the hills, they passed several pleasant villages, and a valley beautifully cultivated with plantations of cocoa-nuts and yams forming from the summit a most rich and delicious prospect. When they had got nearly three miles from PELEW, the heat was so oppressive, that Mr. SHARP and his companions expressed an inclination to return back; but the disappointment which appeared in the countenance of the *Rupack* who had conducted them, made both gentlemen judge it advisable not to cross his wishes. — They therefore proceeded about a mile and a half further, when they arrived at a plantation, at the end of which stood his house. He solicited them to enter, when various refreshments were placed before them. He then introduced his wife and his children; and shewed Mr. SHARP a child that was afflicted with some bad ulcers, from a kind of boils, a disorder which he said was common to the people there; and informed Mr. SHARP what applications he had himself used to his child, which were chiefly fomentations, made with certain leaves; and that occasionally, after the inflammatory symptoms were abated, he had put a little of their chinam into the wound to eat away the proud flesh. — Mr. SHARP, who, situated as he was, could not undertake to repeat his attendance, thought it best to advise the *Rupack* to the continuance of

1783.  
SEPT.



1783.  
SEPT.

the remedy the child had been accustomed to; and now perceiving the reason why this visit was solicited, after remaining there a proper time, he and Mr. DEVIS intimated their wish to return back; but the *Rupack* told them that his people were at work for them, and that they must not depart till the business they were about was done. They now perceived the hospitality of ARRA ZOOK was not confined to the transient entertainment he had already spread before them. His people presently appeared, loaded with yams and cocoa-nuts, packed up in large baskets; and also baskets of sweetmeats, which they had made fresh for them while they had been in his house. The *Rupack* told them that his people should carry all these baskets to the King's town, that they might there be put into a boat to be given to their friends at OROOLONG. — Charmed with the character of their liberal host, Mr. SHARP and his companions took their leave, testifying their thankfulness for the kindness he had shewn them; whilst the good man stood assuring them of the joy they had afforded him and his family in coming to his house, and how truly they had obliged him by looking at his poor sick child. As the *Rupack* accompanied them to the door, opposite to it, on a rail (as before described at the Queens house) was his roost of tame pigeons; not thinking he had sufficiently gratified his liberal spirit, he gave them at parting a look of the warmest benevolence, and told them, when their ship was built, they should have all his pigeons to carry with them.



## THE PELEW ISLANDS. III

These gentlemen returned to PELEW, followed by the servants of ARRA ZOOK with the presents of their master. — Captain WILSON had in the mean time paid a visit to RAA KOOK, where he was shewn three iron travellers, which some of the natives had got from the wreck; the General said the *English* should have them again, and the Captain in return promised to give him a hatchet.

1783.  
SEPT.

Such are the little pleasurable barterers of life, when life is governed by simplicity alone, and the estimation objects are held in, is only proportioned to their real utility!



## CHAP. XI.

*Further Account of the Natives of PELEW. — A Council of State is held, at the Breaking up of which the King requests of Captain WILSON ten Men to go with him on a second Expedition against the same Enemy — which is agreed to. — Description of the Dance of the Warriors. — Our People return to OROOLONG, find their Countrymen well, and in great Unanimity advancing the Vessel. — The ten Men selected who were to attend the King to Battle.*

1783.  
SEPT.  
Monday  
1.

THIS day in the forenoon, a great council was held, in the open air, on the large square pavement near the house allotted to the *English*. It consisted of a number of *Rupacks*, or Chiefs, seated each on a single stone, placed near the outer border of the pavement; that for the King was more elevated than the rest; and close to the side of it was a stone still higher, on which he occasionally rested his arm: when in their places, they are encircled by officers of inferior rank. They debate from side to side, on whatever subject happens to be under discussion, and it was understood that the plurality of opinions determined the matter before them. In the present  
case



1783.  
SEPT.

case it did not require the knowledge of their language to discover the business they were on; as the house in which the Captain and his companions were, looked full on their council; and their gestures, as well as the frequent repetition of the words *Englees* and ARTINGALL, left our people no room to doubt but that *they* had been the subject of their deliberation. — After the council broke up, the King, attended by the linguist, came to the house where the *English* were, and requested Captain WILSON would permit ten of his men to go with him to battle, against the same enemy as before. Captain WILSON replied to the King nearly as he had done before, “ that the *English* were his friends, and “ would regard those who were his enemies, as “ being enemies of their own. ” This reply greatly pleased the King. The Captain desiring to know the cause of the war, ABBA THULLE informed him, through the linguist, that some time back, at a festival at ARTINGALL, one of his brothers, and two of his Chiefs, had been killed, and that the two islands had been at war ever since; the people of ARTINGALL, so far from making any satisfaction, had protected the murderers. Captain WILSON intreated that his people might not be detained at PELEW longer than was necessary, as it would greatly retard the building of his vessel. The King answered, “ that he could not in decency send them back the “ moment he had had their services, but that he would “ keep them only two or three days, that they might



1783. " *be made gay, and rejoice with his own people after*  
 SEPT. " *subduing his enemies.* "

In the afternoon the King took Captain WILSON and his companions to see some canoes that were then building; and shewed them also some of their boat-houses, which were well constructed, nicely thatched, and not unlike those that are made in ENGLAND. From hence they were carried to see some other canoes, which were just come in from an expedition they had been sent on by themselves, and from which, after four days absence, they had returned victorious, having brought in one canoe of the enemy, though not a single prisoner. The obtaining a canoe, however trifling it may appear to a reader, is equal to the capture of the largest ship of war in EUROPE; as their battles are generally fought near shore, and, when there is no appearance of success, they get to land and hastily haul up their canoes.

In the evening our people were entertained with a dance of the warriors, who were just then returned, which was performed in the following manner: — The dancers have a quantity of plantain leaves brought to them, which they split, and shiver into the form of ribbands, these they then twine and fix round their heads, wrists, waists, ankles, and knees, and the leaves being of a yellowish hue, so prepared, have not an inelegant effect when applied to their dark copper skin. They make also bunches or tassels of the same, which they hold in their



hands. When drawn out, they form themselves into circles of two or three deep, one within another. In general an elderly man amongst them begins, in a very solemn tone, something like a song, or long sentence, for our countrymen could not discriminate which it was, and when he comes to a pause, or what we should call the end of a stanza, a chorus is struck up, and the dancers all join in concert, still continuing their figure. Their dancing does not so much consist in capering or agility, as in a particular method they have of balancing themselves, and this frequently very low sideways, singing together all the while; during which, they will flatten their circles, so as to bring themselves face to face to each other, lifting up the tassels they hold in their hands, and giving them a clashing or tremulous motion; after this there will be a sudden pause, and an exclamation from every voice, *Weel!* Then a new sentence or stanza is repeated, and danced to as before, and the same ceremony continued, till every man who is engaged in the dance has in his turn had his repetition and chorus.

During this festivity two large tubs of sweet drink were brought in, which were served out, first to the *English* and the principal people present, who just tasted it, and then the tubs were carried to the warriors; and when the dance was ended they all sat down upon the square, and the drink was served out to them by four persons who seemed to be people of note,



1783.  
SEPT.

having bones upon their wrists ; the warriors then removed to a house , at which a supper was prepared for them , where they continued dancing most part of the night , but when it grew dark the *English* retired to their own habitation.

Tuesday  
2.

The night proved very wet and windy ; our people the next morning breakfasted with the King , and after breakfast Captain WILSON acquainted him , that as soon as the weather would permit he intended to return to OROOLONG ; to which he was pleased to agree. The wind being unfavourable , Mr. SHARP took the Captain to see the *Rupack* , whose child he had visited the preceding day. They passed many fine plantations of cocoa-nuts , yams , and beetle-nuts ; and also observed a tree with a large fruit on it , which the natives call *Ri'a'mall* , but the linguist who was with them said it was called by the *Malays* , *Pan'gly* ; our people thought it the bread-fruit. — ARRA ZOOK received them with great joy , brought them water to wash their feet before they went into the house , gave them mats to sit down on , made them fresh sweetmeats , and set before them a kind of sherbet. Our people's complexion as much excited the surprize and admiration of this *Rupack's* neighbours and household , as it had before done their first visitors at OROOLONG.

After experiencing once more this good man's hospitality , they returned to PELEW , where the warriors had renewed their dances. In the



afternoon Captain WILSON and his friends took another ramble into the country, but in a contrary direction to the course they had pursued in the morning. All the way they went appeared to be equally well cultivated as what they had seen before, and rather fuller of inhabitants. Wherever they passed they observed the lower rank of women employed in looking after the plantations of yams, which are generally in swampy ground. They observed the women were also employed in making mats and baskets, dressing victuals, and nursing their children; the men were found busied in gathering cocoa-nuts, hewing trees, and making spears and darts.

1783.  
SEPT.

The weather still bad, Captain WILSON went down to the wharf, before sun-rise, to look after his boat, and returned to breakfast with RAA KOOK. At noon he accompanied the King to his boat-builders, where ABBA THULLE wanted to give directions about some work that was carrying on for him there; he had taken down with him a design of his own for ornamenting some canoes then building, and this design was marked on a board with great accuracy, in different colours, to work after. At this place our people dined with the King upon pigeons.

Wednesday  
3.

The rain fell in torrents all the night, accompanied with very loud thunder. The *English* had removed to another of the King's houses, in order to be retired, having been disturbed by the curiosity of the natives, whilst they remained



1783.

S.E.P.T.

Thursday

4.

in the habitation which had been first assigned them.

The King and his brother RAA KOOK made our people a visit at day-break; the weather after breakfast clearing up, they informed the King they wished to return to OROOLONG, to which he assented, though hoping rather to have detained them another day. They found the jolly-boat ready loaded for them with every kind of provision the island afforded; and about two o'clock in the afternoon they left PELEW, highly satisfied with the kindness of their new friends, giving them three cheers, as usual, at parting; which was returned by the King in person, who in this instance put off his gravity, and laughed very much, joining the men, women, and children in their cheers, standing up, and apart in such a manner as to make himself conspicuous.

Our people arrived safe at the tents about nine o'clock, though the wind had been adverse to them; and had the pleasure of finding all their companions well.

Friday

5.

The next morning being fine, they put out their clothes, and the few necessaries which had been saved from the wreck, to dry, having been much wetted by the late heavy rains. Captain WILSON, on coming back, had the satisfaction to see that all his people, in his absence, had been going on very assiduously with the vessel, and that the most perfect harmony had subsisted amongst them. This was a circumstance which



could not fail to hold out the happiest presages, that they should in the end accomplish that point to which their most sanguine wishes were directed. They understood that no canoe had been at OROOLONG during the time they had been at PELEW.

1783.

SEPT.

At day-light the boats were sent again to the wreck, to see if any other materials could be procured; they brought back in the evening more planks, nails, and many other necessaries, which, were of essential service, particularly coals. Those who remained on shore were busied about the vessel. — A list was made out of the number of men the King had wished to go on his second expedition. On this, as well as on the former occasion, every individual expressed a readiness to be of the number; and those who actually went, amicably settled the matter among themselves, on which their names were wrote down, and stuck against a tree in the dock-yard; and directions given, that they should hold themselves in readiness against the time the King should either fetch, or send for them.

Saturday

6.



## CHAP. XII.

*The King comes to OROOLONG. — Is much struck with the Appearance of the Vessel, which he had not seen before. — Is shewn the Barricade and the Six-pounder; which is afterwards, at his Desire, fired off. — Views the different Artificers employed in the Dock Yard. — The Impression all these new Sights make on him. — After passing several Hours with our People, he goes to the Back of the Island. — The King returns next Day — wishes to take a Swivel Gun on the Expedition. — This objected to. — He departs for PELEW, carrying with him the ten Men allotted for the War.*

1783.  
SEPT.  
Sunday  
7.

THE weather settling fine, all hands were employed in felling timber, and getting the frames of the vessel forward. In the afternoon four canoes came into the harbour, and gave our people some fish; who, in return, made them a present of some iron. As they appeared to have a large provision of fish, by bartering a little more old iron, there was plenty for every man at supper. In the evening, when the toil of the day was over, the Captain read prayers, as usual.

After breakfast Captain WILSON went out in



the jolly-boat, to sound and examine the reef himself. He found a passage, in which there were three fathom at low-water, due west from the island. Between the island and the reef he found a flat sand-bank, upon which there were only seven feet at low-water; it was clear sand, except a few coral spots, which were easily discovered by the colour of the water.

In the afternoon the King paid our people a visit, attended by his two brothers, the *CHIEF Minister*, and several of his other Chiefs, and brought them some fine fish, that his canoes had caught in nets, which they make very nicely. These fish differed much from any kind our people had hitherto seen, they were rather more than three feet in length, and near a foot across, having a very bony and thick head; the bone was so uncommonly hard, as to strike fire when they split it with an axe, in order to stew it. The meat cut solid and firm, like a large cod; and the scales were round, near the size of a *Spanish dollar*; the natives prize it much, and our people found it, when boiled, very good. They had only caught four, two of which were given to the *English*, and by the ship's steward divided into messes. The *Chinese* dressed their portion differently, making a mixture with rice, and other things, which they call *Chow Chow*.

The King, who now for the first time had seen the progress made in the new vessel, appeared perfectly amazed at perceiving how much had been done, nor less so at the magnitude of the

1783.

SEPT.

Monday

8.



1783. object. He minutely examined every thing with  
 SEPT. the most eager attention, and impatiently called  
 for his *Tackalbys*, or artificers, to notice what  
 had so much excited his own astonishment. The  
*Tackalbys*, seized with a surprize equal to that of  
 their Prince, after deliberately poring over its  
 parts, pointed out to him the very singular man-  
 ner in which every thing was wedged and bolted  
 together. — They were quite lost in wonder at  
 the use and power of the iron-work; and the  
 whole together seemed to have engaged their  
 minds as somewhat beyond their comprehension.  
 — The King crossed frequently between the ribs  
 of the vessel, and said he was at a loss to con-  
 ceive how they could ever be made so as to  
 keep out the water, having no idea that they  
 were to be planked.

As most of the frame-work of the vessel on  
 the stocks had been made out of trees which  
 our people had cut down in the island, the  
 King pointed out to them a species of wood  
 which they had used in some parts of the vessel,  
 and which he expressed a concern at seeing;  
 saying, he deemed it an *unlucky* wood, and that  
 it might prove the cause of their meeting with  
 some accident; earnestly pressing them to take it  
 out, and not suffer any of it to remain. They  
 acknowledged his great care and goodness for  
 them; at the same time informing him, they  
 were accustomed to employ different kinds of  
 timber in constructing their ships, and from  
 experience had discovered that nothing was to



1783.  
SEPT.

be apprehended on that score. This caution seemed to arise from some *superstitious* idea which the natives entertained of this tree, of which there were several growing on the island of OROOLONG.

The King this day, as well as the General, much noticed the barricade, as also the six-pounder; and after he had talked some time with the *Malay*, he enquired the use of the great gun. The Captain shewed him the balls, and grape-shot, and also explained to him their force and efficacy: informing him, that if a number of canoes from ARTINGALL, or any other island of his enemies, should approach the cove, this machine would blow them out of the water, and shiver them to atoms. The King was also shewn the swivel guns, which were mounted on trees fawn down, as before mentioned; and it was explained to him, that they could be pointed in any direction which should be most desirable, or convenient, so that should any of his enemies come by surprize over land, these moveable guns would give our people as great an advantage and power over them by land, as the six-pounder would by sea.

The King, his brothers, and the Chiefs who were with him, on receiving this intelligence, seemed to look at our countrymen with fresh astonishment; they conversed much among one another, testifying by their actions every indication of surprize. — They walked round the barricade and examined it with much attention,



1783.  
SEPT.

noticing how strongly and closely every part was intrenched and fortified.

This little island of OROOLONG having been rendered far more commodious to the *English* by the many necessary establishments they had made since the King had paid them his former visit, there was of course a good deal of additional novelty for him to attend to. — After he had pointed out to his *Tackalbys* to notice with particular attention every thing about the barricade, he strolled inquisitively round the cove with his company. — The noise of the forge which our people had set up, and which was then at work, soon drew his attention that way: it happened that the boatswain was at that instant beating out a piece of hot iron upon a pig of the same metal, which he had made his anvil. This was a circumstance so entirely new, and a discovery so interesting to them, that they all stood absorbed in admiration. — They could not be persuaded to keep at a distance, but would get so close to the anvil as to receive occasionally a hot spark on their naked bodies; nor did this deter them from catching with their hands the luminous particles that flew from under the stroke of the hammer. — Every thing, under such circumstances as the present, naturally excited wonder. When the iron was beaten on the anvil till the redness was gone off, and it was become too cold to be malleable, they could not comprehend why it was again put into the forge. — The throwing water on the fire to



make it burn brisker was also a new source of surprize; and it was with much difficulty they could be drawn away from a scene so new and interesting to them; however, the noise of the neighbouring Cooper, who was repairing the watercasks for sea store, was attracting enough to allure them to his hut. — The agility with which they saw this man work, the whirling of the casks, the knocking down of the hoops, the sound from within, and the quickness with which they perceived a defective cask was brought round and perfect, seemed altogether to impose on their minds a kind of magic influence. They stood and stared at one another with looks equally expressive of astonishment and pleasure. Captain WILSON perceiving that his visitors were rivetted to whatever they saw, and that the workmen were very much impeded by their questions, as well as by their desire of handling every thing, now ordered a large canvass to be spread on one side of the cove, where the King and his Chiefs might repose and refresh themselves, and still have a view of our artificers at a distance; he was conducting them to this place, across the cove, when their eyes caught the carpenters, who were busied, some in sawing, others in dubbing, &c.; this was again fresh matter to detain them: the saw and its operations were marvellous; and it was not without great difficulty that they were at last seduced to the canvass, where sherbet was prepared for them. Captain WILSON made the King a present of a

1783.  
SEPT.



1783. *China* mat, which he appeared to admire, being  
 SEPT. different from any they made at PELEW, and  
 which he wished as a pattern for his people to  
 endeavour to imitate.

When redemption is the object, minutes appear as hours, and our men, with such a point in view, could ill afford the loss of half a day; they were extremely uneasy then to find, that no sooner were their guests retired, but all their common attendants swarmed in every part, so that it was impossible to continue work; RAA KOOK was therefore petitioned to disperse them, who, by ordering them down to the beach, gave the different artificers elbow-room to proceed in their business. — The King, after this, took his leave with much good-humour, and, accompanied by all his retinue, went to sleep at the back of the island.

Tuesday  
 9.

In consequence of what had the preceding day been explained relative to the swivel-guns, the King's imagination had amply worked on the subject; he came over land with his train, and expressed a wish to have one of them to take with him on the next expedition; this the Captain endeavoured to convince him would be impossible, as they had no boats constructed in a manner proper to receive it. — The King then requested to have the six-pounder fired. — If they were surprized (as we have already noticed) at the discharge of a musquet, it may easily be imagined in how great a proportion the report of this piece must have affected them. — During



the time the gunner was loading it, not a circumstance of the whole process escaped their notice; and when the lighted match was brought and put to the train, they perceived an instantaneous blaze, which was succeeded by a most violent noise; this they were puzzled in the extreme to comprehend, and the more so as in the discharge of a musquet they had seen no appearance of fire applied. — The report of the six-pounder seemed to stun them all, as every one of the natives, for more than a quarter of an hour, kept his fingers in his ears, calling out *Magull! Magull!* that is to say, Very bad. — Pleased and surprized as they were at the noise, it was evidently too violent for their organs; for whenever sounds uncommonly loud strike unexpectedly on the drum of the ear, it is well known they will occasion temporary deafness, though the same degree of sound, when applied to those who are accustomed to it, or prepared to receive it, will not vibrate on the sense with any particular inconvenience. — The hooting and shouting of the natives, on hearing the explosion, was hardly to be described, and this was increased by the accident of some of the wad setting fire to the dry leaves of a tree which projected across the cove. — Having observed the ball fall in the water at a great distance, they were unable to conceive how this effect could be produced; what they had seen stimulated still more their wish of having one of the swivels on their expedition, as it would prove not only

1783.  
SEPT.



1783.  
SEPT.

destructive to the persons, but to the property of their enemies. — RAA KOOK accompanied the Captain on the hill to the *Look-out*, and was surprized to see how much the ground had been cleared. — He informed him of the names of the principal islands, pointing out their situation with his hand, though some of them were not within view; he told him that to the southward was PELLELEW, to the N. E. EMILLEGUE, and to the S. E. the island they were going to war with, which he said was called ARTINGALL. — After they had returned from the hill, the King was treated with sherbet, and he soon after went over land to dinner, at the place where his canoes were stationed, saying, when he left the tents, that he should return with his boats at high-water, by which it was supposed he meant at that time to take such of the *English* as were to attend him to the war, who all got themselves in readiness accordingly.

In the afternoon some people came from ABBA THULLE, and renewed their solicitations on the subject of the swivel-gun; every argument was used to make them sensible of the impracticability of rendering it of any use in their canoes. — Soon after other of his men arrived, bringing a present of some fine fish and a turtle. — The King after came round himself, attended by ten or twelve canoes. — The request of the swivel was again strongly urged by the *CHIEF Minister*, and our people thereby compelled to recur to all the arguments before made use of; and as our  
men



men were all drawn up with their arms, Mr. BENDER, willing to cut off all further entreaty on the subject, ordered them into the canoes. — One very material objection against complying with their desire was, the great consumption of powder it would occasion; besides which, the necessity there would have been of the Gunner's attendance, who was too useful a man to be spared.

1783.  
SEPT.

ABBA THULLE and his retinue now embarked, and there was reason to fear that this refusal had not made them depart in the good-humour that could have been wished. — Before the canoes were out of sight, the Gunner made a report of the arms and ammunition taken on the expedition, which appearing rather large (as Mr. BENDER had taken pistols and cutlasses unknown to the Captain) occasioned some uneasiness, in the particular situation they at that time stood. — It was therefore thought advisable to keep every thing in a posture of defence, lest any further misunderstanding should take place; the watch was well attended to, and no caution omitted which prudence could suggest.



## C H A P. XIII.

*Transactions at OROOLONG. — The ten Men return from the War. — A particular Account of the Second Battle of ARTINGALL. — Progress of the new Vessel, &c.*

1783.

S E P T.

Wednesday

10.

SOME natives came from the watering-place, by whom intelligence was brought that the canoes were gone down to PELEW, of which some doubts had been entertained; our people supposing that, as they went away late, they would only go to the back of the island. These natives soon departed. — The seine was hauled to-day, without success, and the vessel was attended to with perseverance.

Thursday

11.

This day they had the highest tide that had been noticed at this place. It was high-water at half an hour past seven. No natives were seen to-day.

Friday

12.

The jolly-boat was sent round to the watering-place, in quest of timber; but there was so high a surf on the beach that they could not take any in. Some of our people got six kegs of water, and went with the boat to collect cabbages and periwinkles, all the unpacked or loose beef being expended. They also this day



examined and took an account of the store of provision; and, after considering the time they might probably remain on the island, and the length of their passage, they set apart as much of the soundest and best of the provision for the voyage as was deemed necessary; which was on no account to be expended. This evening there were hard squalls, heavy rain, and much lightning.

1783.  
SEPT.  
Saturday  
13.

The weather this morning would not permit a boat to go out of the harbour. — It was discovered that some of the hams had been cut the preceding night; a reward was offered, of double allowance of grog for a week, to any person who would make the offender known, or would discover any one guilty of wasting any kind of provisions; and that, in case the arrack should be out, that such person should receive ten dollars on the vessel's arrival at MACOA. This advertisement was fixed to a tree in the dock-yard, having been previously read to all our people; but no information was ever obtained of the offender.

Sunday  
14.

After a night of wind and rain, thunder and lightning, about ten o'clock in the morning two canoes came into the harbour, wherein were Mr. BENDER, WILLIAM HARVEY, WILLIAM STEWARD, and WILLIAM ROBERTS: by them our people learnt that the battle was over, their companions all well, and that they would soon follow them. Towards evening other canoes arrived, with Mr. M. WILSON, JOHN DUNCAN,

Monday  
15.



1783.  
SEPT.

NICHOLAS TYACKÉ, MADAN BLANCHARD, THOMAS WILSON, and THOMAS DULTON. The canoe which brought Mr. M. WILSON and JOHN DUNCAN, had been overfet. This accident arose from a squall of wind coming on so suddenly, that the canoe could not get its sail down quick enough to save it; there were four natives in it, with Mr. WILSON and Mr. DUNCAN. As the canoe was going over, two of the men secured the two musquets, and holding them in one hand, buoyed up Mr. DUNCAN and Mr. WILSON with the other; whilst the remaining two made a small raft with the bamboos, ropes, paddles, and pieces of wood they could collect. During the time they were floating the canoe righted itself. The other canoes that were in company being driven to a distance, with much difficulty escaped to the nearest shore; but the instant they had landed our people, they put off again, and took up Mr. WILSON and DUNCAN, who could neither of them swim; by the time they were relieved they were both almost exhausted, having been floating and clinging to the raft for the greater part of two hours. Two bayonets and a cartouch-box were lost by this accident, but happily no life. Captain WILSON instantly rewarded the men who had saved them, by giving them some files, and some pieces of iron to make hatchets.

They were all received with great joy by their countrymen at OROOLONG, and still more so, from their bringing back with them the



welcome news of the King's success. But as this forms not only a new, but a very interesting scene, that I may lay it in the most circumstantial manner before the reader, I shall here pause awhile, as the narrator of these events, and deliver the account of this expedition nearly in the words in which I received it from Mr. M. WILSON, who was himself an actor in the whole business.

1783.

SEPT.

“ The night we quitted OROOLONG we got  
 “ to PELEW, and the King was desirous of pro-  
 “ ceeding immediately on his way to ARTIN-  
 “ GALL; but it proving very wet, we objected to  
 “ it, on account of the rain damaging our arms,  
 “ which he being made sensible of, agreed to  
 “ defer advancing till the ensuing evening. We  
 “ were conducted to the same house where my  
 “ brother and Mr. SHARP had been before enter-  
 “ tained, and where we were supplied with  
 “ every accommodation that we could expect,  
 “ or desire.”

“ On the evening of the next day we all as-  
 “ sembled on the causeway, or wharf, where  
 “ also were the King, RAA KOOK, ARRA  
 “ KOOKER, and the other *Rupacks* and great  
 “ officers; and we all went on board the canoes  
 “ stationed there to receive us. We were fol-  
 “ lowed to the shore by a number of old men,  
 “ women, and children, who appeared to  
 “ be drawn together both by curiosity and in-  
 “ terest. When the canoes were quitting the  
 “ land, a conch-shell was loudly sounded, to



1783.

SEPT.

“ notify our departure; and other canoes dis-  
“ patched to different parts of the island, to  
“ collect various detachments which were lying  
“ off in creeks and remoter places, and only  
“ waited the King’s signal to join him; which,  
“ in consequence of receiving, they soon did.  
“ And thus reinforced, being upwards of two  
“ hundred canoes, we proceeded, during the  
“ night, towards ARTINGALL, but stopped,  
“ some hours before day-light, at an island sub-  
“ ject to ABBA THULLE, where we went on  
“ shore, upon a wharf, and slept on the ground  
“ for about three hours; then re-embarked, and  
“ passing through a labyrinth of narrow channels,  
“ arrived off ARTINGALL a little before day-  
“ break; here they all halted till the rising of  
“ the sun, it being a maxim with the natives of  
“ PELEW, never to attack an enemy in the dark,  
“ or take him by surprize. As the day came  
“ on, a small canoe, light-built, containing only  
“ four men, each man having in his hair a  
“ white feather, stuck upright ( and which were  
“ the long feathers of the tail of the tropic-bird )  
“ summoned the enemy to a parley; the person  
“ wearing the white feather being regarded in  
“ the nature of a herald, either bringing terms,  
“ or demanding to be heard, hostilities in this in-  
“ terval remained suspended.”

“ ABBA THULLE had previously notified to  
“ the King of ARTINGALL, that he intended in  
“ a few days to offer him battle; so the latter was  
“ not unprepared for the event. The enemy,



“ on seeing our signal of parley, dispatched a  
 “ canoe to RAA KOOK; who demanded to  
 “ know if they would submit to such terms as  
 “ the King his brother had proposed, by way of  
 “ atoning for the injuries he complained of. The  
 “ canoe went back to the King of ARTINGALL,  
 “ and, having communicated our proposition,  
 “ returned with a flat refusal; on which the Ge-  
 “ neral informed his brother that the enemy was  
 “ disposed for war. The King then ordered the  
 “ conch to be sounded, and standing up in his  
 “ canoe, in the scarlet coat my brother had  
 “ given him, waved his chinam stick in the air,  
 “ as a signal for the different squadrons to ar-  
 “ range themselves for battle.”

1783.  
 SEPT.

“ Whilst this was doing, the enemy assembled  
 “ their canoes close under the land, and kept  
 “ blowing their conch-shell, as in defiance of us,  
 “ but did not seem disposed to quit the shore  
 “ and attack us. The ten *English* were divided  
 “ in ten different canoes; the King taking one in  
 “ his canoe, the General another, and the rest  
 “ going singly with one or other of the *Rupacks*;  
 “ each *Englishman* having a musquet, cutlass,  
 “ bayonet, and pistol. There were several light  
 “ canoes, containing four men each, every one  
 “ having a white feather in his hair, the same as  
 “ in the truce canoe; these were constantly  
 “ busied in conveying orders from the King and  
 “ the General to the other Chiefs. They flew from  
 “ squadron to squadron, to convey command,  
 “ cutting through the water with astonishing



1783.  
SEPT.

“ velocity; and they were, for distinction sake,  
“ called by the *English*, the *Frigate canoes*.

“ The King, perceiving a total unwillingness  
“ in the enemy to quit their station under the  
“ shore, and conceiving he could not attack  
“ them in that situation with any advantage, dis-  
“ patched some of the *Frigate canoes* to order a  
“ squadron to conceal themselves behind some  
“ high land. This arrangement being made, they  
“ exchanged a few distant spears; — the conch  
“ then was sounded, and the King of PELEW  
“ made a feint to run away, shewing the exam-  
“ ple in his own canoe, and being immediately  
“ followed by the others, with much apparent  
“ precipitancy.”

“ This artful manœuvre of ABBA THULLE  
“ gave instant courage to the enemy, who, in-  
“ duced to think their antagonist had been seized  
“ with a sudden panic, prepared in great haste  
“ to quit the shore, and began to give chase to  
“ the King, whom they imagined was flying be-  
“ fore them; upon seeing this, the detached  
“ squadron of canoes, that had been posted  
“ behind the high land, rushed out between the  
“ enemy and the island, to cut off their retreat.  
“ When the King found his stratagem had taken  
“ effect, he turned, and made a signal for the  
“ rest of his fleet to form themselves into divi-  
“ sions and engage; whereupon a general at-  
“ tack took place. The spears were mutually  
“ directed with much animosity, and the *English*  
“ kept up a continual fire, which not only did



1783.  
SEPT.

“ great execution, but puzzled and bewildered  
“ the enemy in the extreme, to comprehend how  
“ or why their people dropped, without receiv-  
“ ing any apparent blow: they perceived they  
“ had holes in their bodies, yet saw no spear  
“ sticking in them, nor could they devise by  
“ what means they had thus in a moment be-  
“ come deprived of motion and life.”

“ There is not generally above one able spear-  
“ man in each canoe, the rest of those who are  
“ put into it, being only to paddle, and guide  
“ its motions; no sooner therefore did the firing  
“ of the musquets spread dismay amongst the  
“ people of ARTINGALL, than a different effect  
“ was produced in those of PELEW: the moment  
“ the report was made, they all rose up in their  
“ canoes, and set up such hallooing and shout-  
“ ing, that the whole air was filled with their  
“ noise, which greatly added to the terror of  
“ the enemy, who finding themselves unequal to  
“ so powerful an attack, betook themselves to  
“ flight. — The squadron before mentioned  
“ being in their rear, in some measure impeded  
“ their retreat, but not being in any degree  
“ equal to the force of the enemy, the greater  
“ part of the people of ARTINGALL were able  
“ to regain their own shore. Six canoes only  
“ were taken, and nine prisoners, which they  
“ accounted a large number, it being seldom  
“ that they captured their enemies, as the van-  
“ quished always endeavour to carry away their



1783.  
SEPT.

“ killed and wounded, that the victors may not  
“ have their bodies to expose.”

“ Our fleet now rode triumphant along the  
“ coast of ARTINGALL, founding the conch in  
“ defiance of their adversary, and firing amongst  
“ them when any appeared near enough to be  
“ reached by the musquets. The engagement  
“ from beginning to end did not exceed three  
“ hours; after parading along their shore, and in  
“ vain provoking a fresh combat, ABBA THULLE  
“ ordered the canoes to make a disposition to re-  
“ turn, which was soon done, and we set for-  
“ ward towards PELEW.”

“ All the nine prisoners had received wounds  
“ in battle; and, in spite of whatever we could  
“ urge against the cruelty of putting them to  
“ death, yet they would hear nothing in their  
“ behalf, and soon exterminated them. — In  
“ justification of a proceeding which so strongly  
“ contradicted the general humanity of the na-  
“ tives of PELEW, they alledged the necessity of  
“ doing it for their own security, assuring us  
“ that they had formerly only detained them  
“ prisoners, and kept them as menial servants,  
“ but that they always found means to get back  
“ to their own country, and having by living  
“ amongst the PELEW people become well ac-  
“ quainted with the channels and creeks of the  
“ island, they had afterwards made use of that  
“ knowledge to land frequently by stealth, and  
“ commit great depredations; and that, on this



“ consideration, that step which we so much con-  
 “ demned had become necessary to them.

1783.

SEPT.

“ Among the prisoners was a *Rupack*, who had  
 “ a bone on his wrist; the PELEW people, after  
 “ he was captured, strove all in their power to  
 “ take from him this mark of dignity, the Chief  
 “ defended it with singular courage, and lost his  
 “ life in endeavouring to save his Order. When  
 “ brought to PELEW, his head was cut off, and  
 “ stuck on a bamboo, fixed up before the  
 “ King’s house.”

“ The canoe which brought me from the war  
 “ had in it two prisoners, one of whom had a  
 “ broken thigh, and the other wounded in feve-  
 “ ral parts by a spear. Their custom is, when  
 “ they go to battle, to tress their hair in a par-  
 “ ticular manner, and to collect it in a great  
 “ bunch at the top of their head; but as soon as  
 “ they are captured they untie it, pull it over  
 “ their faces, and wait with firmness and intre-  
 “ pidity the exterminating blow, which they are  
 “ sure to receive from the hands of their conque-  
 “ rors. When these two unfortunate men, on  
 “ coming into the canoe where I was, by the  
 “ above-mentioned disposition had testified they  
 “ were prepared for their fate, the natives or-  
 “ dered them to sit down in the bottom of the  
 “ canoe, to which the one whose thigh was  
 “ broken, submitted; but the other being re-  
 “ fractory, refused, and seemed by resistance to  
 “ provoke his destiny, upon which one of the  
 “ natives hastily snatched my bayonet from my



1783.  
SEPT.

“ fide, and plunged it into his body: though the  
“ poor fellow was a considerable time bleeding  
“ to death, yet he never uttered a single groan,  
“ or sigh.”

“ Mr. BENDER also reported, that he had by  
“ his intreaties for two hours saved a wounded  
“ prisoner, when one of the King’s people, who  
“ had been himself wounded by the enemy, hap-  
“ pening to see him, snatched SOOGLÉ’s *Malay*  
“ *Creese*\*, and stabbed him instantly, before  
“ Mr. BENDER perceived the blow. This man,  
“ a native of ARTINGALL, who had now for the  
“ first time seen a white person, submitted un-  
“ dauntedly to his fate; whilst expiring, he fixed  
“ his eyes on the *English*, and seemed to die  
“ impressed with nothing so much as the colour  
“ of his new enemy.”

“ ABBA THULLE in his return to PELEW stop-  
“ ped, and went on shore in several small islands,  
“ which I understood were either subject to him,  
“ or his allies; exposing publicly the dead  
“ bodies of his prisoners; and the people at all  
“ these places seemed to rejoice much at his vic-  
“ tory, bringing out sweet drink, and other re-  
“ freshments. — We could not learn what  
“ number the enemy lost, but were confident it  
“ must have been considerable. Not a single per-  
“ son of the King’s party was killed, though  
“ there were a few wounded.”

“ It was dark before we reached PELEW; on  
“ coming near it, the conch was sounded to no-

\* A kind of dagger used by the *Malays*.



“ tify the King’s approach. — When we landed  
 “ at the wharf from whence we had departed, a  
 “ vast concourse of people were ready to receive  
 “ us, bringing with them a quantity of refresh-  
 “ ments. Here we stopped till all were landed  
 “ and got together (having dropped great part  
 “ of our fleet by the way, who had filed off to  
 “ their respective homes) and then went up to  
 “ PELEW, where there was singing and dancing  
 “ most part of the night; the natives attributing  
 “ the success of the day to us, and often in their  
 “ songs repeating the word *Englees*. They exposed  
 “ the dead bodies of their prisoners several days,  
 “ till they became most horribly offensive, and  
 “ then they were either buried or thrown into  
 “ the sea,”

1783.  
 SEPT.

Such were the particulars of the second battle  
 of ARTINGALL, as brought by Mr. M. WILSON,  
 and confirmed by all who were with him on the  
 expedition. By our returned countrymen inform-  
 ation was also brought, that ABBA THULLE  
 purposed to pay the *English* a visit in four or five  
 days. By what our countrymen could observe,  
 ARTINGALL appeared the largest of any of the  
 islands.

The pinnace was sent after breakfast to the  
 wreck, to see what other materials could be  
 procured; it returned in the afternoon, bringing  
 some good plank, and a large quantity of spike  
 nails, things of the utmost service in the business  
 of constructing the vessel.

Tuesday  
 16.

Encouraged by the success of the preceding

Wednesday  
 17.



1783.

SEPT.

Thursday

18.

Friday

19.

Saturday

20.

Sunday

21.

day, the pinnace again visited the wreck, and brought back more of the same kind of materials.

After a stormy night the day proving bad, little could be done till afternoon, when the weather clearing, every hand was busied about the vessel. And the next day the pinnace was sent round for the timber that had been cut, almost a sufficiency being now procured, the frame of the vessel being nearly completed; this day a furnace was constructed to heat the plank, and the day following all were employed in dubbing the timbers, and getting the first plank upon her bottom: more materials were also recovered from the wreck, together with five bags of rice.

This day three more planks were got upon the bottom, and the boats brought fifteen bags of rice, which proved most acceptable; our people at this time, though undergoing very severe daily labour, being at short allowance. The rice was greatly damaged by having been long under water, it would not boil to a grain, but to a jelly. Yet hunger and distress give a relish to many a dish, which in the less adverse hours of life, the saucy appetite would look on with disdain!



## CHAP. XIV.

*Progress of the Vessel, and other Occurrences. — RAA KOOK comes from PELEW to solicit more Men, and a Swivel Gun, to attend the King on a grand Expedition. — After some Explanation between Captain WILSON and the General, the Request is granted, and the allotted Men return with RAA KOOK. — Mr. SHARP goes some Days after to PELEW, to see the General's Son, who had been wounded in the second Battle. — Arrives just after his Countrymen had returned from the grand Expedition, in which this young Man, whom he went to visit, had been killed. — Attends RAA KOOK to his Son's Funeral, of which an Account is given.*

**I**T was a great consolation to our countrymen that the ANTELOPE still remained unseparated, as many useful things were occasionally procured from her.

In the afternoon TOM ROSE, who had been left after the engagement, by the King's desire, to give him more particular information, concerning the *English* than he had hitherto obtained, came up from PELEW, bringing with him a present from ABBA THULLE of a quantity of yams, and a jar of molosses, and at the same time was charged to express to Captain WILSON,

1783.  
SEPT.  
Monday  
22.



1783.  
SEPT.

and his officers, his hope that they would not take it amiss that he had not as yet paid them his intended visit, owing to his having been detained at PELEW by the great number of those who were come to pay their compliments to him from the other islands on account of his late victory, and that had he come, they would all have attended him. Some of them having expressed a desire of accompanying him to see the *English*, he had dissuaded them from it, representing to them that the island being very small, it would not afford sufficient water for so many, and that their visit would necessarily put the *English* to great inconvenience.

There appears to be a singular attention paid by the King to our people, in this, as well as on every occasion. His mind seemed to be as considerate as it was liberal. He had undoubtedly observed how much the curiosity of his own attendants, whenever he went to OROOLONG, inevitably impeded our people's operations, and foresaw, how in a still greater degree the crowding in of so many strangers would add to their distress; therefore, as the business of these strangers at this time was merely to pay their court to him, so by remaining with them at PELEW he precluded them from testifying any further wish on this head. Yet whilst he managed this matter so well for the service of the *English*, his delicacy was hurt, lest, by not coming to express his acknowledgments for their late services so soon as he had promised, they might be inclined to impute



impute to him a forgetfulness of those obligations he felt he had to them.

1783.  
SEPT.

The pinnace having been sent this day to the wreck, at her return in the evening brought sixteen more bags of rice, and also information that the King had sent his canoes thither, and had carried away one of the six-pounders.

About noon to-day there was a heavy squall from the northward, accompanied with hard rain and much lightning from the eastward.

Tuesday  
23.

The planking of the vessel was now forwarded with great assiduity; they brought from the wreck this day a quantity of nails and some sheets of copper; it having been in contemplation to sheath the bottom of their new vessel, which was not above one sixth of the size of the ANTELOPE; but this idea was very soon abandoned, for want of a sufficiency of copper nails to effect the purpose. — No canoes were seen on board to-day, but a prodigious surf broke upon the reef.

Wednesday  
24.

Nothing occurred but the continued progress of the vessel. — The jolly-boat was sent to fish, but, without success. It was singular that this was always the case; whether our countrymen knew not the proper places to go to, or the proper bait, but every attempt of this kind proved fruitless.

Thursday  
25.

Friday  
26.

One canoe came to the island to-day, and brought yams and cocoa nuts; more copper was got from the wreck, and a considerable quantity of nails.

Saturday  
27.



1783.  
SEPT.  
Sunday  
28.

RAA KOOK arrived at OROOLONG in the evening, accompanied by two strangers of rank, who it was afterwards known were Chiefs of some of the neighbouring islands; they came in three canoes, and brought presents of yams, cocoa-nuts, and three jars of molosses. — Our people had been all the day busied about the vessel, and were just then going to prayers; all the PELEW people attended the service, and behaved with the greatest decency: one or two of them happening to speak, RAA KOOK checked them; and they afterwards observed strict silence. — While at prayers, the *Malay*, SOOGLE, arrived from PELEW with a message to the General from ABBA THULLE, and coming into the tent was going to deliver it; but RAA KOOK, unwilling that the *English* should be interrupted, made a motion with his hand to keep silence, till the Captain (to whom he pointed) had done reading. After prayers, having received the message, he and the strangers entered into conversation with Captain WILSON and his officers, and after some time the General asked for fifteen men, and one of the swivel-guns, to go with them on another expedition. — The King, flushed with the advantages he had already gained by the friendship of his new allies, seemed desirous to profit by their aid and avenge himself of all his enemies. — Captain WILSON thought this a favourable opportunity to mention to the General such things as he conceived he had a right to complain of; first, respecting the coolness



1783.  
SEPT.

with which they had gone away on the last expedition to ARTINGALL, and shewed him an empty cartouch-box, to let him see how much he was in want of that paper which some of the canoes had carried off from the ship. — He also complained that it had been suggested to his people when at PELEW, by the *Malay*, that whenever the King appeared, the same external marks of homage were expected from them as were paid him by his own subjects, and that this was a matter which had much disturbed the *English*; he likewise informed the General, that the *English* could never consent to go again to war with his brother, if he meant to put their prisoners to death, as it was contrary to the nature and custom of their nation to hurt any who had submitted to their power; and finished by adding a word or two on the subject of one of the six-pounders having been carried away from the ship, and expressing an apprehension that some misunderstanding must have arisen, by their sending our people home without any of the Chiefs, or *Rupacks* to accompany them, by which inattention his brother with another man was near being drowned; and some arms also were lost, notwithstanding the utmost endeavours of the boatmen.

The General being come to make this request of the men and swivel for this third expedition (which was intended to be a very formidable one) appeared exceedingly hurt at hearing all these matters, especially as there were two



1783.  
SEPT.

strangers of rank, who had accompanied him; and being also persuaded that the attachment of our people to him was in every respect as warm as his own, he had not a doubt but that he could prevail on them to grant the swivel, although it had been refused before: — what then must his disappointment have been, when, instead of having this wish complied with as he expected, he heard nothing but complaints! His countenance, more expressive than words, avowed what his feelings were, and the expressive looks which he cast on Captain WILSON and his officers, so strongly operated on their friendship, that they willingly listened to his explanations.

He broke silence, by assuring the Captain he would make him and his people perfectly easy in every particular circumstance. — He began with the paper and cartouch-boxes, (fearing probably they had not ammunition ready for the expedition;) he assured them that every endeavour had been used to get the paper that had been carried away from the ship, but there was none to be found, as what had been taken on shore by the natives being thoroughly wet, dropped to pieces in their hands, and was therefore thrown away as useless. — He said the white stuff (meaning the long cloth given to the King and himself, and to ARRA KOOKER) was nevertheless whole, and should be given back to them to make cartridges. — That with regard to their



going away abruptly, that was solely owing to Mr. BENDER's haste to put the men into the canoes. — As to their sending the *English* back in bad weather, without any Chiefs, that also was occasioned by Mr. BENDER's anxiety to return; that they had strongly solicited him to defer it till the weather became more settled, and other canoes were got ready. — He said it had not been always their usage to put their prisoners to death, but they had been lately obliged to do so from necessity, as some of them had escaped home, and returning had treacherously done them great mischief; but assured the Captain that in future they should be all given up to the *English* to do with them whatever they pleased. — That respecting the great gun taken from the ship, he had in commission from the King to tell them of it; — that ABBA THULLE, willing to keep the strangers that were visiting him from interrupting the *English*, had given them an account of the effect produced by their small arms, but, still more to surprize them, wished to convey to them some idea of the havock that might be made with one of our great weapons; that he had therefore sent for one to show them, and that the King had desired the General to say it should now be sent back. — And lastly, as to his brother expecting any personal reverence from Captain WILSON's people, he absolutely disavowed any such idea having ever been entertained by the King; that

1783.  
SEPT.



1783. it was a mistake, or a misconception, nor ever  
 SEPT. could have been wished or desired \*.

These matters being now satisfactorily settled, Captain WILSON took his officers out, to consult with them on the request; when it was judged right to consent to their having the swivel-gun and ten men, but no more. This being resolved on, he returned into the tent, and acquainted RAA KOOK with the determination; which pleased him much, and they all went to supper with our people in great good-humour.

Monday After supper the General informed Mr. SHARP, 29.  
 that his son had in the last battle been wounded in the foot by a spear, but that he would speak to him further on this matter the next morning. — As his two friends, the *Rupacks*, then wanted to go to rest, he requested that he might take them to sleep in the vessel, as the tent was too small for them. The succeeding day the General again mentioned to Mr. SHARP his son's accident;

\* This misunderstanding had been occasioned solely by the *Malay*. This artful fellow probably found, that the interest he had with the King had declined in proportion as our people became more necessary to him, and therefore had set his brains to work to awaken distrust amongst them; in consequence of this, he had suggested this pretended requisition of the King, supposing it would displease the *English*, though in reality they never themselves had the smallest reason to suppose such a wish in the King; and from the low cunning they found this *Malay* guilty of, they readily gave him credit for a contrivance to make the King and our people mutually jealous of each other; and there was cause to believe he was under disgrace on account of this transaction, as he was not visible for many days after.



he informed him, that part of the spear was broken in his foot, and could not be extracted; requesting that he would go down to PELEW, to see if it was possible to draw it out. M. SHARP understanding that the young man's foot was greatly swelled, and had been fomented, wished that the fomentation might be continued, as the best means to abate the swelling; acquainting the General, that having three of their best men very ill, it would be out of his power to accompany him that day to PELEW, but as soon as they were better, he would immediately attend him.

Mr. SHARP enquired of some of our people who had been in the battle, by what means the youth had received this wound; and learnt that the spear having been flung into his foot, by trying to pull it out, they had broken it short off; that the natives then applied a cord, fastened to the end of the spear which remained in his foot, and had exerted great strength to extract it, but the barb of the spear having been forced between the small bones, the inflammation and swelling, which immediately took place, rendered every effort ineffectual; and they would more easily, in the state the limb was, have pulled off his foot than have drawn out the fractured spear. A native, reputed to be skilled in these matters, was then summoned to inspect the wound; who, with a small knife, which he had got from the wreck, began to cut away the flesh, in order to lay the bone bare; but being



1783.  
SEPT.

probably prevented finishing the operation, from the effusion of blood, after mangling the foot, they resorted to their accustomed method of fomentation, which they were pursuing (as the General said) when he left PELEW. About noon RAA KOOK went from OROOLONG, taking with him the following men, and also the swivel-gun, for the third expedition, viz. Mr. CUMMIN, Mr. M. WILSON, JOHN BLANCH the gunner, JOHN MEAL, JAMES SWIFT, NICHOLAS TYACKE, MADAN BLANCHARD, THOMAS WHITFIELD, THOMAS WILSON, and THOMAS DULTON. Mr. DEVIS accompanied them as a volunteer. — This expedition appeared to be of great consequence, as all the neighbouring *Rupacks* were this time to attend the King; whereas on the two former expeditions he had none but his own subjects with him, except the *English*.

Tuesday  
30.

The vessel was now so far advanced, that having planked her up as high as the bends, in the afternoon they began to trench under her bottom, in order to plank to the keel; this had like to have been destructive to all their labours, for the tide, in the beginning of the night, rising higher than usual, broke into the trench, and had nearly washed away the blocks from under the vessel; but the accident was providentially discovered in time, and all hands instantly went to work, with the utmost expedition, to fill up the trench, and secure the vessel from falling off the stocks, which kept them employed until near morning, when they found the danger far

OCTOBER.  
Wednesday  
1.



greater than what even they had supposed; for 1783.  
 some of the blocks having been displaced by the OCTOBER.  
 water, they were obliged to get wedges and set  
 her up, in order to reinstate them, and get her  
 once more secured; which being accomplished,  
 they contrived a bank or dam to keep out the  
 tide. This accident was the more unlucky, as  
 three of their best workmen were then ill, which,  
 with the absence of those gone to the war, made  
 the labour fall heavier on the rest. — It may  
 not be unnecessary, perhaps, to give an account  
 how this bank, to keep out the tide, was form-  
 ed: — The pinnacle was laid a-ground, directly  
 before the vessel, where they wished to stop the  
 tide; two holes were bored in her bottom, and  
 she was filled with stones, in order to sink her;  
 at about a foot distance, opposite the pinnacle,  
 was raised a dry wall of large stones, which  
 was carried round each side of the vessel beyond  
 high-water mark; it was lined on the inside  
 with small branches and twigs, fastened with  
 stakes and stones, to prevent their washing  
 away; sand was then thrown on these branches,  
 which, all together, composed a bank of four  
 or five feet thick; and was continued quite round  
 the inside of the wall, and before the pinnacle it  
 was made strongest, as having the greatest weight  
 of water to resist. When finished, it effectually  
 kept out the tide, and required no further trouble,  
 than occasionally to throw a few baskets of sand  
 upon such parts of the wall as settled by the  
 washing of the tide. Owing to these various



1783.  
OCTOBER.  
Thursday  
2.

employments, it was not till Thursday the second, in the afternoon, that they could get their dam completed, in a manner to be perfectly secure; this accomplished, they again dug the trench, and the carpenter got one of the planks of the garboard strake on. The jolly-boat, being fitted with sails, was sent to PELEW for provisions; and, the three sick men being much recovered, the Captain desired Mr. SHARP to take his instruments, and go in her, to see if he could render any service to RAA KOOK's son.

In the absence of so many people, the business of the dock-yard was much impeded; it was nevertheless followed up with every possible diligence by the few *Englishmen* remaining at OROOLONG, who, beside the sick, were only twelve in all: the *Chinese* were employed in repairing the bank, bringing down timber from the woods, and such other useful work as they were capable of.

Friday  
3.  
Saturday  
4.  
Sunday  
5.

The weather was very variable about this time, with much lightning from the eastward, accompanied with frequent squalls and hard rain.

Since the last new moon, the tides were observed to be remarkably high. The morning tides were very low, and ebbed very little; whereas the evening tides were high, and ebbed a long way out, leaving the harbour quite dry.

Monday  
6.

The day opened dark and gloomy, with much thunder, lightning, and continued rain, so that they could not go out of the tents to work before noon. They were very uneasy on account



1783.

OCTOBER.

of the jolly-boat being absent so much longer than they expected, as also at not hearing of the success of the expedition; but were relieved from their anxiety about one o'clock, by the arrival of the jolly-boat, which had left PELEW on Saturday morning, having been detained by the bad weather at the small island till this morning, from whence they came away at day-light; they brought the welcome intelligence, that all our people were well at PELEW, having returned from the expedition on the Wednesday night preceding, in which they proved successful. They reported this to have been the severest action of any yet fought, it lasted near six hours; the people of ARTINGALL, acting on the defensive, behaved with great resolution. The King detained our people, and the *Rupacks* who accompanied him on the expedition, at PELEW, in order to entertain them with feasting and dancing; and sent in the boat some yams and provision, as also the swivel, which they reported had done much execution. ABBA THULLE returned by Mr. SHARP the ship's coppers; this was indeed a great acquisition to our people, who were in great want of them to boil their provision, having hitherto been obliged to dress it in some little kettles and saucepans, and despaired of ever regaining the coppers, which had been carried away by the natives at their first visiting the wreck. Complaint of their want of them had been made to RAA KOOK, and he, no doubt, acquainted the King therewith, who gave orders



1783. for diligent enquiry to be made after them, and,  
OCTOBER. discovering where they were secreted, had now returned them to the *English* by the jolly-boat; — evincing by this, as well as by every other part of his conduct, the generosity of his disposition, not allowing his people to detain from our countrymen any thing that had been once their property, however valuable it might be in the estimation of the natives.

Mr. SHARP gave the following account of his visit to PELEW : — That he got there about noon on the day he left OROOLONG, and landing, went immediately towards the General's house, who seeing him, came out to meet him, with a visible concern on his countenance. Mr. SHARP immediately told him the purport of his visit, shewing him the instruments he had brought, which he told him he hoped might be of much assistance to his son's complaint; he bowed, and assumed a more placid look, as if sensibly touched with this mark of attention. He desired Mr. SHARP to follow him, and led him to the *English* house, around which he met all his countrymen, and where was also the King, the CHIEF Minister, together with several of the *Rupacks*, sitting on the large pavement before the house allotted to our people. He went directly to pay his respects to the King and the *Rupacks*. The purpose of Mr. SHARP's coming being known, he was informed by the CHIEF Minister, that during the time RAA KOOK was at OROOLONG, the fomentation had occasioned the



swelling to subside, and that they had extracted the spear from the bottom of the foot, by forcing it through; and that the youth (who was about eighteen, and inherited all the spirit and intrepidity of the father) finding that though he could not walk, yet that he was able to stand up in a canoe, and throw a spear, insisted that he would go on this expedition, which they expected would be successful, from the circumstance of their having the swivel, which they had before so much set their hearts on; but that very early in the engagement, this gallant youth, eagerly endeavouring to get up close to the shore, received a dart in his body, which entering between the throat and clavicle, he dropped, and died instantly.

1783.  
OCTOBER.

After Mr. SHARP, and those who came with him, had partaken of some refreshment, which was brought out for them, RAA KOOK, who was now returned, came up to Mr. SHARP and the boatswain, who was a favourite of his, and desired they would follow him, which they did to the water-side, where they saw a very large canoe, with only two men in it. He then informed them, he waited for some people, whom he expected to have found there. Soon after twenty-one *Rupacks* appeared, who were entire strangers to Mr. SHARP, but who had assisted ABBA THULLE in his last expedition; RAA KOOK desired Mr. SHARP and the boatswain to go into the canoe first, and a good deal of ceremony passed among the *Rupacks*, to settle who should



1783.  
OCTOBER.

go in the last. — No kind of intimation was given whither they were going, however it was soon perceived that they were directing their course to the little island opposite to PELEW, about three or four miles distant from it, and where they had stopped when they first accompanied the General from OROOLONG. On landing, he took them a little way up the country, where there was a square pavement, surrounded by four or five houses, which appeared to be uninhabited, as no people were moving about, and the grass was growing between the stones of the pavement. After being seated, RAA KOOK dispatched one of his attendants on a message, Mr. SHARP and the boatswain remaining strangers to the purport of this invitation. — Our Surgeon, who had before shewn his watch to RAA KOOK, and fully explained to him its utility and design, perceiving they were all very silent and grave, and recollecting how much this little machine had entertained the General's curiosity, pulled it out again, and put it into his hands, that he might shew it to the *Rupacks*, and communicate to them how exactly the *English* were able, by it, to measure the division and lapse of time; they appeared to be all wonderfully astonished at the account he gave them of its use and power, and not a little at hearing it tick. — It was near an hour before the messenger returned, when the General conducted them to the town, which was about half a mile distant; they arrived at another square pavement, sur-



rounded by a number of houses; in the middle of this square were quantities of yams and coconuts, in piles, with sweet drink and sherbet; and on the outside of the pavement was seated a great concourse of people of both sexes. On RAA KOOK and the *Rupacks* appearing, they all respectfully rose up. The General and his friends being seated, the attendants served out the provisions, first to the General and his guests, and then to the people who were placed round. It was observed, that all the women who were in the crowd at the General's arrival, as soon as the refreshments were handed about, withdrew; and, what was very remarkable, all the coconuts which were brought on this occasion, were old nuts, whereas it had never been usual at other entertainments to see any but young ones; however they took away the old ones which were placed before the *English*, and set young ones in their room.

When this repast, which was eaten in the most profound silence, was nearly ended, there was heard at some distance the lamentation of women; RAA KOOK touched Mr. SHARP, who was sitting next to him, on the arm, and without speaking, made signs to him with his hand to go and see what had occasioned this distress; he and the boatswain both rose up, and directly went to the place whence these sounds of sorrow seemed to proceed, when they perceived a great number of women following a dead body, which was tied up in a mat, and laid on a kind

1783.

OCTOBER.



1783. of bier formed of bamboos, in shape not unlike  
 OCTOBER. a chairman's horse, and supported on the shoulders of four men, no other males but the bearers attending. Mr. SHARP and his companion were now perfectly satisfied that this must be the funeral of RAA KOOK's son, yet were much puzzled to know why it had been conducted so silently, and that not a word or hint had been mentioned to them on the matter; whether it was from that determined firmness of mind which was armed against human weakness, or from whatever other motive, remained then, and still must remain, uncertain. — They arrived at the place of burial just as the people were setting down the bier, and laying the body in the grave prepared for it. — The corpse was deposited without any ceremony; the men who had carried it began immediately, with their hands and feet, to throw the earth over it and fill up the grave, whilst the women knelt down, and with loud cries seemed as if they would tear it up again, unwilling to be deprived of the last sight of a loved object, which death had snatched from them. — A heavy rain coming on, drove some of the people away, as it did our two countrymen, to the first shelter they could obtain.

When it cleared up they returned to RAA KOOK and the *Rupacks*, who had also sheltered themselves from the weather. The evening advancing, and proving tempestuous, they could not return to PELEW. — Mr. SHARP and his companion, with some of the *Rupacks*, slept at  
 the



the General's house; the remainder of the company were provided for in other contiguous buildings. 1783. OCTOBER.

Previous to their departure, the next morning, for the King's island, RAA KOOK took Mr. SHARP and the boatswain to a house not far distant from the place where his son had been interred the preceding evening; there was only an old woman in the house when they went in, who, on receiving some order from the General, immediately disappeared, and soon after returned with two old cocoa-nuts, and a bundle of beetle-nut with the leaves; she also brought some red ochre. — He took up one of the cocoa-nuts, crossing it with the ochre transversely; then placed it on the ground by his side. — After sitting very pensive, he repeated something to himself, which our people conceived was a kind of prayer, as he appeared a good deal agitated; he then did the same thing by the second cocoa-nut, and afterwards crossed the bunch of beetle-nut, and sat pensively over it; this done, he called the old woman and delivered her the two nuts, and the bundle of beetle-nut, accompanied with some directions. — Mr. SHARP and his companion, observing her go towards the young man's grave, their curiosity would have induced them to follow her, in order to have observed the conclusion of this ceremony; but peculiarly circumstanced as the distressed father then was, they felt an unwillingness to trespass on his feelings, by testifying any desire after further information.



1783.      At their return to PELEW, their countrymen  
 OCTOBER. much wondered what had occasioned their absence, of which being informed, they in return related that they had also been witnesses of the funeral of another young man, who had fallen in the last battle. — But this we need not notice here, reserving it to that part of the work which will describe the manners and customs of PELEW.

The General conducted Mr. SHARP to the King, who was then seated in the square, and who desired to see the instruments which he had brought with him, in the kind intention to have assisted his deceased nephew; our Surgeon sent for them to RAA KOOK's house, in whose care they had been deposited; they were soon produced, and Mr. SHARP, by the interpreter, explained to him separately the use of every instrument. The surprize and pleasure the sight afforded ABBA THULLE was so great, that he begged Mr. SHARP would go with him, just by, to where several *Rupacks* were lodged (who were come to pass a few days with him on account of his late success) that they might also be indulged with a view of these instruments. A full explanation of the different purposes to which they were applicable, was again given to these Chiefs, in whom it certainly produced great amazement. They examined the knives, and saws for amputation, with wonder; and probably had their imaginations half overset by the ideas, which all these objects, so new and so singular, must have started in their minds.



## CHAP. XV.

*The men who had been on the third Expedition to ARTINGALL return — an Account of it given. — Captain WILSON invited by the King to visit the Rupacks, who had attended as Allies in the last Battle. — Accompanies the King and his Brother to some Islands to the Northward, where there was much Festivity on the Occasion. — Is received with great Hospitality, and after Five Days Absence returns to OROOLONG.*

ABOUT eleven o'clock in the forenoon all the warriors returned to OROOLONG, perfectly well, in high spirits, and greatly pleased with the treatment they had received from their PELEW friends. — RAA KOOK accompanied them, with four canoes, bringing some yams, and two jars of molosses.

1783.  
OCTOBER:  
Tuesday  
7.

With respect to the third expedition, I shall pursue the same method as I did in the description of the second battle of ARTINGALL, and deliver the particulars of it as I myself received them from Mr. M. WILSON, who was present at it, and which particulars were fully confirmed by every report of the transaction to the Captain.



1783.  
OCTOBER.

“ The outset of this business was nearly the  
 “ same as in the second expedition, though the  
 “ number of canoes far exceeded those which  
 “ accompanied the King before. — When we  
 “ got to ARTINGALL no canoes were seen,  
 “ though the usual previous notice had been  
 “ sent of our coming to attack them. — The  
 “ PELEW people being unable to provoke the  
 “ appearance of the enemy, landed, and went  
 “ a little way up from the sea-shore. RAA  
 “ KOOK now took the command, and conducted  
 “ the troops; the king remaining in his canoe,  
 “ and occasionally dispatching the *Frigate canoes*  
 “ with orders to him and ARRA KOOKER. —  
 “ We were entreated not to land; we however,  
 “ perceiving that the enemy were beginning to  
 “ defend themselves, jumped on shore to assist  
 “ our friends, and besieged some houses pos-  
 “ sessed by the enemy. — The swivel, which  
 “ had been fixed in a canoe which the natives  
 “ had prepared for the purpose, with great in-  
 “ genuity and judgment, played constantly on  
 “ the houses which were filled with people; our  
 “ musquetry covering the PELEW people, soon  
 “ dislodged the enemy, and one of the houses was  
 “ by some accident presently in flames. — We  
 “ were often greatly annoyed by the enemy,  
 “ who rushed down on us with a shower of  
 “ spears; in return, whenever we perceived them  
 “ coming, a brisk fire was kept up, which not  
 “ only dispersed them immediately, but in all  
 “ probability must have killed a considerable



“ number of them. — ARRA KOOKER, who 1783.  
 “ had gone further than any other in pursuit of OCTOBER.  
 “ the enemy, ascending a hill in sight of the  
 “ canoes, and observing one of the ARTINGALL  
 “ people coming down, stepped unnoticed amongst  
 “ some bushes to let him pass, and then pursu-  
 “ ing him down the declivity, stunned him with  
 “ a blow from his wooden sword \*, and was  
 “ dragging him a prisoner to his canoe, when  
 “ THOMAS WILSON, seeing several of the enemy  
 “ rushing down on ARRA KOOKER, and that he  
 “ must inevitably have been killed, ran immedi-  
 “ ately to his assistance, and levelled his piece at  
 “ the ARTINGALL people, which they perceiv-  
 “ ing, instantly betook themselves to flight; this  
 “ was a circumstance the more fortunate, as  
 “ THOMAS WILSON had expended his whole  
 “ stock of ammunition in covering the landing,  
 “ and had actually at the time no charge in his  
 “ musquet.”

“ The natives of ARTINGALL behaved with  
 “ much courage in this engagement; they de-  
 “ fended the house that took fire to the last, nor  
 “ quitted it till it was ready to fall. — One of  
 “ the PELEW people also on this occasion distin-  
 “ guished himself in a very extraordinary manner;  
 “ he ran to the house while it was in flames,  
 “ tore off a burning brand, and carrying it to  
 “ another house, where many of the enemy had  
 “ taken shelter, set it on fire, and (the materials

\* The same sort of weapon was presented to Captain WILSON at EMUNGS.



1783.  
OCTOBER.

“ of their buildings being very combustible) it  
 “ was quickly burnt down; the man, after  
 “ accomplishing this bold atchievement, had the  
 “ good fortune to return to his companions  
 “ unhurt; the King publicly rewarded him for  
 “ his courage, by immediately placing with his  
 “ own hands a string of beads in his ear, and  
 “ making him afterwards an inferior *Rupack* on  
 “ his return to PELEW.

“ In this action five canoes were destroyed,  
 “ which the enemy had hauled on shore, and  
 “ also their wharf or causeway, which was much  
 “ longer and broader than that at PELEW. Beside  
 “ doing much other damage to the enemy, they  
 “ brought away the stone on which the King of  
 “ ARTINGALL sits when in council; this afforded  
 “ occasion for great rejoicings when they got  
 “ back, although these were not so truly felt as  
 “ after the second battle, the triumph of the day  
 “ being overclouded by the death of RAA KOOK's  
 “ son, and another youth of note, both killed  
 “ in this engagement, as also from having thirty  
 “ or forty of their people wounded, several of  
 “ whom died in consequence thereof, in a few  
 “ days after their return to PELEW. \* ”

Wednesday  
8.

This morning Mr. BARKER unfortunately fell backward from one of the stages, and was much hurt. — Our men being now employed about

\* The carrying off the regal stone from ARTINGALL might add as much imaginary glory to the day as our first EDWARD'S bringing to WESTMINSTER the inauguration stone of the Kings of SCOTLAND.



the vessel, and RAA KOOK waiting with two canoes at OROOLONG, Captain WILSON went, by the particular desire of the King, to pay a visit to the *Rupacks* who attended him on the last expedition. The Captain was accompanied by his son HENRY WILSON, THOMAS DULTON his servant, and the linguist. — After they had got out of the harbour they waited some time for the canoes, which had been fishing. — The General sent a turtle and some fish to the tents, and took the rest to PELEW, where they arrived about ten o'clock at night; the King had been gone an hour before to the great island called EMUNGS, where these *Rupacks* lived, but had left his eldest son, QUI BILL, to receive Captain WILSON and go forward with him. — RAA KOOK asked the Captain if he liked to follow his brother; but he declined going any further till morning, feeling himself indisposed.

About seven o'clock the next morning they embarked in RAA KOOK's canoe, the General was accompanied by two of his wives, having eleven men to paddle, and taking with them provision for the day; they went to the northward about ten or twelve leagues, and about noon were off the mouth of a rivulet that ran up into the island of EMUNGS, where ABBA THULLE then was. — RAA KOOK here ornamented his canoe with shells, and sounded his conch, to give notice of his arrival.

This rivulet was both narrow and shallow, its sides full of mangrove trees, which in several

1783.

OCTOBER.

Thursday

9.



1783. places were cut away to make a free passage for  
 OCTOBER, the canoes to pass up and down. -- In their  
 passage to get into the rivulet or creek, they  
 were frequently in danger of being a-ground,  
 which the natives seemed much to fear, on  
 account of the sharp coral-stones upon the banks;  
 it was necessary for them to keep a good look-  
 out, as they had frequently sudden transitions  
 from deep to shallow water. — After advancing  
 near a mile up this creek ( through part of  
 which, it being low-water, the boatmen were  
 obliged to get out and track the canoe) they  
 came in sight of some houses; the conch shell  
 was again sounded, when three or four young  
 men appeared, but returned back immediately,  
 as if surprized; RAA KOOK, on seeing this,  
 ordered two of his men to go up to the houses,  
 who returned with a piece of board, on which  
 they seated Captain WILSON, and assisted by  
 two others took him on shore, RAA KOOK  
 walking by his side, the canoe being a-ground.  
 The bank of the river was by this time crowded  
 with the natives; through this throng they were  
 conducted to a large house, where the novelty  
 of seeing men of a different colour to themselves  
 had drawn together a fresh concourse of people,  
 whose curiosity was still more raised by what  
 they had heard of them in the late different expe-  
 ditions. — The Captain and his companions  
 stayed at this place about half an hour, to rest  
 themselves, and gratify the natives, who ap-  
 peared exceedingly desirous to touch them; they



1783.

OCTOBER.

then walked about a quarter of a mile further, where ABBA THULLE with the *Rupacks* were expecting their arrival. — They found the King and the Chiefs in a large house or public building; the former made signs to Captain WILSON to sit down. — They remained there about two hours, and then went to visit the *Rupack* of the town, who was a very old man and unable to walk, being accompanied by RAA KOOK, who introduced them. A kind of stool or low table covered with boiled yams, a tub of sweet drink, and a fish were set before them. — They tasted them, and remained about half an hour with the old *Rupack*, and returned to the great house, whither the provisions were sent after them. — About five o'clock in the evening a dancing began, after the manner of the country, at each end of the outside of the great house, and another at a house a little distant, where another large company were with ARRA KOOKER and the King's eldest son, QUI BILL. — Supper was served by two butlers. It was observed, in the house where ABBA THULLE was, that though an allotted share, or portion of the entertainment was served to each *Rupack*, his family and guests, yet none of them touched a bit till the King gave the word to eat; neither did they at night lie down to sleep until he was covered with his mat.

The dancing continued the whole night, with singing, the women joining in both, which altogether made a terrible noise; and our people



1783. having only rough uneven boards to sleep on,  
 OCTOBER. with a boat cloak spread under them, and a *jack*  
 for a coverlid, they may be rather said to have  
 lain down, than rested. — These diversions did  
 not cease till ten o'clock the next morning, and  
 Friday at three in the afternoon were renewed for an  
 10. hour; when two parties of the natives came  
 from a wood that was close to the town, and  
 rushing out by different ways, represented to the  
 spectators a mock fight; after which they joined  
 in one band, and began a kind of dance, with  
 their spears in their hands; during which four  
 large spears were brought and presented to Cap-  
 tain WILSON by the Chief of the band, one at  
 a time, he making a short speech at the delivery  
 of each of them, and then returned to join the  
 dance; he also presented the Captain with a  
 sword, made of very hard wood, and curiously  
 inlaid with shell. — This dance lasted about an  
 hour; when it was ended, Captain WILSON  
 enquired of the linguist the meaning of some  
 human skulls he saw placed over the outside of  
 the doors at the ends of the great house; he  
 directly went and asked RAA KOOK, who gave  
 him the following account: — That the *Rupacks*  
 and principal men of EMUNGS having gone on  
 some particular occasion to another island, taking  
 with them a considerable number of the inhabit-  
 ants, a party of the ARTINGALL people landed  
 at their town, and killing many who could not  
 escape into the woods, set their houses on fire;  
 the news of which being brought to ABBA



THULLE, he immediately assembled his canoes and warriors, and went and attacked them before they had quitted the place; that being so unexpectedly beset, many were killed, and the rest fled, some in their canoes, and others into the woods; that the *Rupacks* and people of EMUNGS returning at this juncture, few of the ARTINGALL people escaped; and that those were the heads of some of the Chiefs. — This affair appeared not to have happened very long before, as the materials of the houses which had been destroyed looked still rather fresh, nor were overgrown with weeds at that time. — In the evening they renewed their merriment, which continued till midnight, when they went to rest.

1783.

OCTOBER.

Saturday

11.

The morning was ushered in with new dances. After breakfast there was much heavy rain, with thunder and lightning; in the afternoon the weather clearing, the old *Rupack* of the place came down to the raised square pavement, which was at one end of the great house where our people were; he was brought on a board slung with a rope at each end, and carried by four men. — After he was seated, a messenger came and spoke to ABBA THULLE, who immediately said something to the *Rupacks* in the great house, and they all went out on the pavement, and seated themselves with much respect; ABBA THULLE also quitted the house, leaving none but the *English* in it; yet did not go to the old *Rupack*, or take any notice of the ceremony carrying on, but sat down under a tree, where



1783. he could not be observed, and amused himself  
 OCTOBER. in making the handle of a hatchet. — After some  
 time spent in conversation, the old *Rupack*  
 distributed beads to the other *Rupacks*, in the  
 following manner: — The old *Rupack* gave  
 them to an officer in waiting, who advancing  
 into the middle of the square, and holding  
 them up between his fore-finger and thumb,  
 made a short speech, and with a loud voice  
 called out the person's name for whom they were  
 designed, and immediately ran and gave them  
 to him, and then returned in a slow pace to the  
 old *Rupack* for the next, which was presented in  
 the same manner. — Captain WILSON remained  
 in the house observing the ceremony, till the  
 linguist was sent to him, when he went out,  
 and was directed to a seat near to his friend  
 RAA KOOK, and soon after two tortoise-shell  
 spoons, and a string of red beads, which were  
 made from a coarse species of cornelian, were  
 brought forward, which the before-mentioned  
 officer holding up, called out *Englees*, and in-  
 stantly ran and presented them to the Captain. —  
 ABBA THULLE's beads, which were of glass \*,

\* The beads first spoken of were of their own making,  
 being a kind of coloured earth baked: they made them  
 also at PELEW, but our people had never any opportunity  
 of seeing how they were manufactured. — They also con-  
 sidered as beads the glass ones last mentioned, being  
 only bits of broken glass, which they had the art of drilling;  
 some beads they saw of this kind were made of green  
 and white glass, being small pieces of broken bottles which  
 had been got out of the ANTELOPE.



were given to RAA KOOK, who personated the King on this occasion.

1783.  
OCTOBER.

There certainly appears, from what has been said, to have been some etiquette, not properly understood by our people, in ABBA THULLE's retiring whilst the old *Rupack* was distributing his favours. — There was reason to suppose, that if their rank was the same, yet the ceremonies of their personal interview might not be sufficiently settled, so as to admit of their meeting on terms of equal dignity on both sides. Therefore the King of PELEW, though actually present, was only presumed to be so in the person of his brother the General; who, as appears before, answered for him, and, in his name received that testimony of respect with which one sovereign was pleased to greet another. When the old *Rupack* had distributed all his favours, a general conversation took place among the Chiefs, which continued for about an hour; after which the old Chief was put on his board, and carried back in the same manner he had been brought to the square. Fish, yams, and other refreshments were then given to the attendants of ABBA THULLE and the other *Rupacks*. — The evening was passed in the great house, as before.

In consequence of Captain WILSON having requested to return to OROOLONG, the conch-shell was sounded at daylight, and the canoes got in readiness for departure. At eight o'clock they all went to the house where they first landed, and here, before they embarked, RAA

Sunday  
12.



1783. KOOK expressed a wish to fire a musquet; but  
 OCTOBER. having no idea of the shock it would occasion,  
 and holding it loose, it struck his shoulder with  
 such force as threw him backwards, and it fell  
 from his hands. He expressed much surprize that  
 the *English* could do this with so much ease, and  
 that he was neither able to stand or hold it  
 when fired. They now went on board, and fell  
 down the creek, it being near high-water. After  
 they had got to the outlet of the creek, one of  
 the *Rupacks*, who was going to the northward,  
 where he lived, parted company, carrying away  
 in his suite eight or nine canoes. This *Rupack*,  
 whose name was MAATH, had two *Bones* on his  
 arm. Captain WILSON had given ABBA THULLE  
 the spaniel dog, which the King had with him  
 at this time. When they were out of the creek,  
 and MAATH was taking leave, ABBA THULLE  
 delivered to him the dog, and also the scarlet  
 coat; but they were afterwards returned to him,  
 as our people saw him wear the coat when he  
 went against PELELEW, and saw the dog fre-  
 quently afterwards at PELEW; which satisfied  
 them that they were only lent to MAATH to take  
 to his island, that he might shew them to his  
 own people, Captain WILSON having declined  
 going to visit them, though strongly solicited,  
 excusing himself on account of the long time it  
 would occasion his being absent from OROO-  
 LONG. — ABBA THULLE and his train, which  
 consisted of about forty canoes, returned to the  
 southward. About ten o'clock they were over-



taken by a violent squall of wind, with much 1783.  
thunder, lightning, and rain, which obliged OCTOBER:  
every canoe to shift for itself; the boatmen, in  
that canoe where the Captain was, jumped  
overboard, to avoid being wetted with the rain\*,  
holding by the canoe with one arm, and keep-  
ing it as it were at an anchor; but finding the  
rain continue after the thunder had ceased, they  
made for the shore, which having reached, the  
boatmen very expeditiously kindled a fire, by  
rubbing two pieces of wood together. The Cap-  
tain remarked, that at each flash of lightning  
RAA KOOK's two wives, who were in the same  
canoe with him, sheltered under his boat-cloak,  
muttered something that seemed to be a prayer,  
or ejaculation; RAA KOOK covered himself with  
his mat. About noon the weather cleared up,  
and they joined the King, who gave our people  
boiled fish for dinner, somewhat resembling mullet.  
About one o'clock all landed; and the King and  
his retinue, with our people, walked up the  
country about a mile, to a town called ARAMA-  
LORGOO, where was exhibited a dance of  
spearmen; after which the usual sort of refresh-  
ments were served to the company. They then  
returned to their canoes, and came to a place  
called EMILLEGUE, which appeared to be a  
distinct government, as a formal invitation came

\* Notwithstanding the natives bathed daily in fresh water, yet they all appeared to have a great dislike at being wetted by rain; it is probable the spattering of it on their naked bodies might create an unpleasant sensation.



1787. off from the *Rupack*, or Chief of that island, to  
 OCTOBER. solicit the company to land. It was a large town,  
 situated about a mile from the sea-shore. The  
*Rupack* was a fat, good-looking, friendly old  
 man; and, by every mark of external respect  
 paid to him, seemed to be a person of consider-  
 able consequence.

Our people conceived the idea, that some  
 etiquette here also operated on the King of  
 PELEW, as he would not himself go on shore,  
 but stayed in his canoe, though it was his wish  
 that all the rest of his company should land.  
 They were here entertained with a dance, and  
 treated with some broiled pigeons, &c. They also  
 were invited to, and most kindly received at  
 two or three private houses. It was night before  
 they got back to the canoes, and being dark,  
 the people were so hospitable that they would  
 walk with them, and conduct them in safety to  
 the water-side, bearing lighted torches in their  
 hands, and taking them by the arm whenever  
 the path was uneven or difficult.

About ten o'clock Captain WILSON and his  
 party arrived at PELEW; the King's canoe not  
 being come in, no person offered to go on shore,  
 the same was observed by all the other canoes;  
 nor till the King went on shore was any thing  
 removed from the boats. And here I must notice,  
 that though these ceremonials were observed by  
 all ranks to ABBA THULLE, even by his brothers  
 RAA KOOK and ARRA KOOKER, yet Captain  
 WILSON and the *English* were exempt from them;  
 and



and RAA KOOK gave him to understand the *English* might land when they pleased; but the Captain, finding this was an established form, chose to remain in the canoe, out of respect to the King, and in compliment to the General. — Our people stayed all night at the house by the water-side, ABBA THULLE remaining with them. A council was held, before they went to sleep, consisting of the King, his brothers, and the chief *Rupacks* who had returned to PELEW; the purport of which was made known next day at breakfast, by ABBA THULLE's asking the Captain if he would go with him once more to battle? — Who replied, that he must consult his officers and people at OROOLONG, before he could with propriety give an answer; that when he left the island many of them were sick, nor could he tell but that at his return he might find others ill also; but should that not be the case, he would with pleasure comply with his wishes. The King then asked, why the jolly-boat had never been once down at PELEW for yams, since the time the Captain had been with him at the islands? Captain WILSON answered, that they had only one boat in use, the other being sunk at the head of the new vessel, to make a bank to keep off the tide. — The weather, that had been squally, being now clearing, and the wind getting to the N. E. our people left PELEW about eleven in the forenoon. They stopped an hour at the small island, and reached OROOLONG about four in the afternoon; RAA KOOK returning with them.

1783.

OCTOBER.

Monday

13.



1783. On arriving at OROOLONG, it was with great  
 OCTOBER. satisfaction they found Mr. BARKER so well  
 recovered from his accident as to be able to go  
 about. The vessel also was much forwarded, all  
 her beams laid, and most of them secured. — The  
 General, ever attentive to the interest and service  
 of our countrymen, sent back immediately all  
 the canoes (except his own, in whom he could  
 confide) that they might not pilfer, or be guilty  
 of any misdemeanor.

Monday  
 13



## CHAP. XVI.

*Proceedings at OROOLONG. — The General remains with the English. — Intelligence is brought to him that the People of ARTINGALL were come to sue for Peace. — The King arrives the next Day, and for the first Time brings one of his Wives, his favourite Daughter, and several of their Female Attendants. — He continues at the Back of the Island three or four Days, during which Time the General, who went with him, was much indisposed. — Mr. SHARP visits him, and relieves his Complaint. — The King, with RAA KOOK, and his Retinue, return to PELEW. — He sends the English some Colours to paint their Vessel. — Mr. SHARP goes to PELEW to enquire after RAA KOOK's Health, whom he finds getting well.*

**T**HE jolly-boat went this morning for water, but found the well dry, there being seven canoes already there. It was understood from TOM ROSE, that they preceded the King, who was coming with men and boats to bring on shore all the ship's guns. In the course of the day our people got some water, and a small canoe brought a few fish, and a fine sea craw-fish.

The cook having been very negligent in his



1783. business, spoiling often the rice, and being suspected, in concert with one of the *China-men*, his assistant, of appropriating to themselves part of the very small quantity of meat they could afford to boil with it; he was ordered to be punished with a *Cobbing*. In consequence of the regulations before mentioned to have been made amongst themselves, this was carried by a majority. The *Cobbing* was performed by stripping him to the waist, and tying his hands against a tree, to keep him extended; when one man, with a thin flat piece of wood, like a battledore, imposed the number of stripes he was ordered to receive. The cook's assistant was also punished in like manner; and another *China-man* for wounding one of his countrymen on the head with a stone. RAA KOOK, seeing these fellows tied up, appeared concerned, and applied to Captain WILSON to beg them off; but the safety of this little community absolutely required that regularity and obedience should be preserved; and this was fully explained to the General, as an apology for his request not being complied with. He stood by, however, whilst the punishment was inflicted; and not finding it was of a serious nature, seemed convinced our people were right; and when the *China-men* came to receive the same discipline, they set up so lamentable a cry, that he was even diverted by their pusillanimity.

This afternoon three canoes came to the watering-place, in one of which was a woman,



the first that had been seen at OROOLONG by 1783.  
 the *English*; they afterwards came round to the OCTOBER.  
 harbour, when the woman came on shore; who,  
 after viewing the vessel, went up to the smith's-  
 shop, and from thence to the cook's habitation.  
 After looking about with much attention, she  
 came back to the vessel; which she examined  
 again for a few minutes, and then returned to  
 her canoe. She was not accompanied by any one  
 of the men from the canoes. Our people never  
 could learn who she was, as RAA KOOK was gone  
 off at that time to the wreck. She appeared to  
 step cautiously, but still was excited by her  
 curiosity to peep about every where. It was  
 judged they came from EMILLEGUE, no one  
 recollecting any PELEW countenance among them.  
 The bottom of the vessel was this day begun  
 to be caulked, as also her deck to be laid.

The jolly-boat still continued her visits to the  
 wreck, from whence she generally brought some-  
 thing that was of service. A canoe came into  
 the harbour with fish, and a turtle of about two  
 hundred pounds weight. RAA KOOK sent the  
 turtle to the King, but gave our people most  
 of the fish. In the afternoon a canoe came from  
 PELEW, to notify to the General the arrival of  
 the CHIEF *Minister* of ARTINGALL at that place,  
 who had brought with him offers of peace. No-  
 tice of it was also sent to Captain WILSON.

RAA KOOK appeared much pleased with the  
 news, and told the Captain that he supposed  
 this was the reason why his brother ABBA THULLE



1783. was not come up before, but that he would  
 OCTOBER be at OROOLONG the next day. — A canoe  
 wanting to enter the harbour in the night, the  
 Friday watch fired to keep it off; but it came in the  
 17. next morning, and brought some fish. The General gave our people three, which served every one for dinner, and was the saving of two hams; the rest of the fish being kept for the King, who arrived about ten o'clock in the harbour, attended by nine canoes. With him came his youngest daughter, ERRE BESS, and eight or nine women, who, except the single woman just before mentioned, were the first who had visited OROOLONG. Before ABBA THULLE came on shore, the General, who went out to meet him, had given him an account of every thing that was going on. The King ordered a present of yams, cocoa-nuts, and sweetmeats, to be given to our people; after which he landed. He led his daughter by the hand on shore, who seemed to be about nine years of age; and of whom then, as well as on all future occasions, he seemed to be immoderately fond. The General took care of all the other females, and shewed them about the cove. The King, after apologizing to Captain WILSON for not having been able to come to OROOLONG earlier to thank him for his services, seemed impatient to view the works carrying on. He took the *Tackelbys*, or artificers who came with him, to see the vessel, and appeared much delighted to observe the form it had taken since he had last been on



the island, and was quite astonished at the conveniences he found it had. Then going within the barricade, he was attracted by the boys spinning spun-yarn, which much pleased him. His brother then took him into the *China-men's* tents, who were all employed in picking oakum. — Among the women whom RAA KOOK conducted about the cove, there was one who struck all our countrymen as being superior in elegance and beauty, as well as in her graceful manner of walking, to any female they had noticed at PELEW; she was very young, and they could not help making some enquiries about her of the General, who informed them that she was one of the King's wives, and was called LUDEE; — this lady, as well as all her female companions, testified that degree of surprize, which the first sight of our different works had excited in all the other natives.

After they had amused themselves in seeing every thing that was going forward, a canvass was spread in the cove for the King, the General, and the ladies; the Captain entertained them with fish, and boiled rice mixed with molosses to sweeten it; which never having tasted before, they seemed to relish very much.

The King, in conversing with the Captain, wanted to know where he kept his powder, and how much he had; he answered, that the gunner, who had the care of it, was absent, but when he came home in the evening he would enquire. ABBA THULLE seeming to recollect that there



1783. might be some impropriety in the question,  
 OCTOBER. changed the discourse instantly, nor resumed it any more. He said he was come to get the great guns on shore, and asked if he should bring them to OROOLONG, or take them to PELEW? Captain WILSON went out and consulted the Chief Mate, when it was thought best to pay him the compliment of saying he might take them all to PELEW except one, which would be wanted to go with the vessel.

ABBA THULLE informed the Captain that he was now at peace with most of his neighbours, but that he believed he was indebted for this peace to their musquets; he therefore hoped the *English* would give him some when they went away; adding, that they did not request iron, as of that they had now received a sufficiency; the only thing they wished for was powder and musquets, and desired he might have ten. — In answer to all this the Captain told him, that the *English* would always continue to be his friends; but that it would be impossible to spare ten of them then, as the *English* were at that moment at war with different nations, whose ships they might have to contend with in their passage home; however, that when they quitted his country, they would at all events give him five; he seemed much pleased with the Captain's answer: who added, that should his neighbours again make war with him, he might (from the kind treatment he had shewn the *English*) declare that they would return in a much larger ship,



with a number of men, and would avenge any  
insult they should offer to him in their absence. 1783.  
OCTOBER.

In the afternoon he took his canoes and people to the watering-place. — This amiable Prince was perpetually giving new proofs of his attention to the *English*: as he commonly came with a considerable retinue, he observed that when he arrived, our people left off working, and thence conceived it was for fear the natives should pilfer their tools, which he knew they sometimes could not refrain from; therefore, as soon as he had dined, he made them all retire with him to the back of the island, that he might less impede that business, which he saw our countrymen had so much at heart.

He had not been at the watering-place long before he sent for Captain WILSON to come over to him: Mr. SHARP and Mr. DEVIS accompanied him. His canoes had just come in from fishing, a large quantity which they had caught lay on the ground near where the King was sitting, divided into two parcels, and the reason why the Captain had been sent for, was to give him one of the portions, which consisted of ten large fish. The Captain said, four would be as many as would feast all his men, and the rest, he feared, would spoil before the next day. The King gave orders to have the other six cleaned and dressed for keeping, after their own manner, and said he would send them over in the morning. — It now advancing towards sun-set, the King wished the three gentlemen to move



1783. homewards before it grew dark, as part of their  
OCTOBER, way over land was rugged and hazardous; they  
therefore took leave of him, with many expressions  
of thanks for the repeated marks of his  
attention. — In the night there was a very hard  
squall.

Saturday

18.

Some boiled rice was sent for the King's breakfast. Soon after, RAA KOOK came over land, followed by six men, bearing the fish; they were singing all the way through the woods, and were heard long before they were seen. The fish were quite sweet and good, and, as the great heat of this climate taints all their fish in a few hours, it may be worth while to mention the method they take to preserve them. — The fish being well cleaned, washed, and scaled, two flat sticks are placed length ways of the fish, to support and keep it straight, much in the same manner as meat is laid in a cradle spit; around it are bound some broad leaves. They then make a kind of stage or trivet, placed about two feet from the ground, upon which the fish is laid, and a slow fire made underneath, over which it remains for several hours, till it becomes smoke-dried, and then it is fit for eating without any further dressing, and would keep a couple of days, though certainly not so well-flavoured as when eaten fresh. — By a good observation at noon, the latitude of the watering-place was  $7^{\circ} 18'$  north, and the northern extremity of OROOLONG was  $7^{\circ} 19'$  north. The King left five or six canoes with the women at



the watering-place, and went to the wreck; the Captain sent some tea against he came on shore, and afterwards went over himself, to complain to him of the loss of a caulking-iron and an adze; which he promised should be enquired after and returned. Three of the ARTINGALL people being with the King, they were pointed out to Captain WILSON, who gave them an invitation to breakfast.

1783.

OCTOBER.

Sunday  
19.

ARRA KOOKER came to speak about the things that had been purloined. He had recovered the caulking-iron, but the adze had been carried to PELEW. — He told them the King requested ten of our people to assist in getting out the guns, his own having no tackle equal to the effecting it, and having before accomplished the taking the one away, which had been carried to PELEW, with infinite fatigue and labour; they were accordingly sent off to the wreck, where ABBA THULLE met them, and was not a little amazed when he saw the ease with which the business was managed. — The General, accompanied by the ARTINGALL people, came, as invited, to breakfast with the *English*. They shewed them their tents, and the work that was going forward, with which they seemed astonished, and particularly with the swivel and six-pounder. When they were shewn the small arms, they by forcible gestures seemed to describe that those were the instruments which had killed so many of their countrymen at ARTINGALL. They did not appear to entertain the slightest ani-



1783. mosity, but shook hands with the *English* in  
OCTOBER. much amity, and received the civilities offered  
them with great thankfulness. — At noon there  
were squalls, accompanied with heavy rain.  
Captain WILSON had plenty of fish sent him,  
and some large KIMA COCKLES, which are well  
known in the East, as also in *Europe*, from the  
number of their shells which are brought over to  
adorn grottos and fountains.

Monday  
20.

The King sent again more fish to the *English*,  
with a large basket of yams, and another of  
plantains. — RAA KOOK being indisposed, did  
not come to breakfast, but sent to desire Captain  
WILSON and the Surgeon would come over to  
see him. When they got there the King was  
gone again to the wreck. They found the Ge-  
neral very feverish, from the pain of a large boil  
on his arm, which Mr. SHARP fomented and  
dressed; he had several people about him, among  
whom were two women, who appeared much  
scratched about the breast and stomach, as if  
with pins: they enquired the cause, but not  
having the linguist with them, could only learn  
that it was done with a prickly kind of long  
leaf; and, from the apparent concern of these  
women, it was conceived, that the wounding  
themselves was an external mark of sorrow for  
the General's indisposition. In the evening they  
returned to see him, and found him much bet-  
ter. The King was then come on shore, and  
seemed much pleased with the attention shewn  
his brother; he appeared on this occasion to be



particularly anyious on his account, and indeed 1783.  
our people had repeated opportunities to dis- OCTOBER.  
cover, that ABBA THULLE testified to every  
part of his family a most affectionate and tender  
disposition.

When the fishing canoes came in, a large por-  
tion of what they had taken was given to the  
*English*. Whilst they were sitting with the King,  
a flying fox settled on a tree near where they  
were; Captain WILSON's servant, who had been  
shooting pigeons in that part of the island, just then  
coming up, and having his piece loaded, shot it.  
This is an animal that has some similitude to our  
bat, but is five or six times larger; it resembles  
a fox in its head, and hath much such a smell.  
The natives call it OLEEK. It runs along the  
ground, and up trees like a cat; it has besides  
wings, which extend pretty wide, by which it  
flies like a bird. The PELEW people broil and  
eat them whenever they can knock them down,  
esteeming them a great delicacy; on which ac-  
count the *English* whenever they saw any, used  
to shoot them for the King, being, like the tame  
pigeon, a privileged dish for those of a certain  
rank. The ARTINGALL people who were pre-  
sent, seeing the animal drop from the top of a  
lofty tree, without any thing apparently passing  
to it, one of them ran to take it up, and on  
examining it, perceived the holes which the shot  
had made, and remarked, that such of their own  
countrymen as lost their lives in the late battles,  
fell down with holes in their bodies just like this  
animal, and died.



1783. Whilst these men thus naturally testified their  
OCTOBER. surprize, ABBA THULLE and the General, who  
were now become masters of the power and  
effect of the musquet, could not forbear smiling  
at finding their ARTINGALL visitors had at last  
discovered what had so completely defeated  
their force, as well as overpowered their com-  
prehension.

Tuesday  
21.

In the morning our people received their fish,  
cured as usual. — About nine o'clock the King  
came round with his canoes and attendants, in  
his way to PELEW. — He landed, examined  
the works, and observed, on looking at the pin-  
nace, that it wanted repairing. — Before he  
went away, he asked the Captain if the *English*  
would go and fight for him once more, though  
he did not explain against whom he was going to  
war; he was answered that they readily would. —  
He then went on board his canoe, first desiring  
TOM ROSE and another of our people might  
go back with him to PELEW. This was agreed  
to, and Mr. DEVIS expressed a wish to accom-  
pany the linguist. — In the conversation Captain  
WILSON had with the King this day, he ap-  
peared extremely anxious that our people would  
not leave his country without making him pre-  
viously acquainted with the time they intended  
going, saying he would send two men with  
them to *England*, and promised to give them  
colours to paint their vessel. — RAA KOOK was  
much pressed to remain at OROOLONG till his  
arm was quite well, but he said he could not



then conveniently stay, but would very soon 1783.  
 return. — Our people conjectured his presence OCTOBER.  
 was necessary at the council which was to be  
 held on the expedition they were then project-  
 ing. — When the jolly-boat returned from the  
 wreck, she was sent down to PELEW for the  
 paint. — After dinner every man received a file,  
 to give to his *Sucalic* or friend; Captain WILSON  
 having taken into custody all the tools and  
 pieces of iron, that our people might dispose  
 of them judiciously.

Fresh gales from the N. E. and fair weather. — Wednesday  
 The provisions were overhauled, to dry and 22.  
 air them. The jolly-boat, that had followed  
 the King to PELEW, returned with the paint he  
 had promised, consisting of red and yellow  
 ochre\*. of which he sent a quantity sufficient  
 to colour the vessel three or four times; he  
 charged the men who brought it to be particu-  
 larly careful to keep the baskets in which the  
 colours were packed from being wet, and desired  
 them to acquaint the Captain, that when he  
 came up to go against PELELEW (the place to  
 which he was directing his expedition) he would  
 bring men with him to paint the vessel. — In  
 the afternoon there were hard squalls of wind  
 from the northward, with heavy rain. — The  
 jolly-boat, in the evening, returning from the

\* These were the only natural colours they had, though  
 they occasionally applied black and white in some of their  
 ornaments, the former made from burnt cocoa-nut shells, the  
 latter from burnt coral.



1783. watering-place, was followed by two canoes  
OCTOBER. to the mouth of the harbour. — It was thought,  
by their not coming in, that they were people  
from PELELEW.

Thursday  
23.

The caulkers this day finished caulking the bottom of the vessel, and also completed the planking of the top sides, and in the evening handed water into her to try for leaks.

Friday  
24.

Next day all were busied in caulking her upper works, and fixing the steps for the masts. The jolly-boat was dispatched to PELEW to fetch Mr. DEVIS and TOM ROSE; Mr. SHARP was sent down in her to visit RAA KOOK, and see if he could be of further use to his arm; and soon after his departure a canoe came in from the King, loaded with *raw* yams, having received none after the first ten days but what were sent *ready drest*.

Saturday  
25.

The caulking of the outside of the vessel was finished this day. — The jolly-boat brought back the surgeon; the King and all his people at PELEW being wonderfully pleased at this mark of attention paid to their favourite the General. Mr. SHARP, on going, found RAA KOOK much better; one of the PELEW surgeons had cut out the core of the boil, and the flesh about it, with one of the same ordinary knives which had been applied to the foot of his son. Mr. SHARP dressed the wound, and left him several other dressings, with necessary directions, and he soon got perfectly well.

When one considers that these medical gentlemen  
at



at PELEW never pursued any other method but cutting out the part affected; and that till the present æra, when accident had thrown in their way a few twopenny knives, their operations were performed by shells ground to an edge; one must wonder at the boldness of the practice; and, living ourselves in countries where the anatomy of the human frame and the art of surgery are so well understood and perfected, aided too by such admirable instruments, one cannot avoid feeling for the corporal sufferings of those whom disease or accident subjected to be practised on by a PELEW surgeon.

1783.

OCTOBER.

When the jolly-boat returned with Mr SHARP and TOM ROSE (Mr. DEVIS choosing to remain till the King went against PELELEW) it brought plenty of yams and sweetmeats, and also five young wild ducks just fledged, the only bird of the duck kind our people saw in these parts. — TOM ROSE informed the Captain, that what ABBA THULLE wanted him for, was to make more enquiries of him concerning the *English*, and to give him some account of the different people they were at war with.

This morning the vessel's bottom was breamed; the outside caulking being completed, to the great joy of all. — They now filled up the trench under the vessel, and broke down the dam, which was a work of some labour, as the bank had become as solid and firm as if formed by nature; they also cleared and floated the pin.

Sunday

25.

Q



1783. nace. — While employed about this work, ten  
 OCTOBER. canoes were observed coming into the harbour; these came from the land to the southward; they were at first thought to be from PELELEW, but afterwards discovered to be strangers going to join ABBA THULLE. — They gave our people some yams of a different kind to any they had seen before, being of a straw colour, tinged with a gritty red. These strangers were treated with sherbet, and carried round all the places where the works were going on; shewn the vessel, and every thing that was judged might please, or entertain them. They viewed every object with that degree of surprize which might naturally be expected; but by the little diffidence they expressed in coming on shore, and from being less struck with the colour of our people than the other natives of these regions had been before, it was supposed they had come with minds fully prepared to meet with those objects which their visit to OROOLONG displayed to them. There was an old *Rupack* with them, who afterwards went into the Captain's tent, and amused himself in counting the leaves of a book, that was lying there; which trying two or three times to do, after getting to fifty or sixty, he gave up the point, saying there were too many. They stayed about two hours on shore, and on going away the Captain presented the *Rupack* with some pieces of iron.



## C H A P. XVII.

*The King comes for the ten Men who were to go with him against PELELEW. — A great Storm at OROOLONG. — Intelligence arrives that the Expedition to PELELEW had ended peaceably. — The English return, and give an Account of the Manner of its Progress and Termination. — Rejoicings on the Occasion at PELEW. — The King notifies an intended Visit to the English before their Departure.*

THE morning was cloudy, with light winds from the northward; the boats employed in getting some more stores from the ship. In the afternoon a great number of canoes came from PELEW, they were most of them from the islands to the northward; in one of these Mr. DEVIS returned; he brought intelligence that almost every island in alliance with ABBA THULLE had sent some forces, and that he really thought there were upwards of three hundred canoes assembled at PELEW to go on this expedition; that when they left that place they separated in three divisions, making a very fine appearance; that two of them went towards PELELEW; and the third

1783.

OCTOBER.

Monday

27.



1783.  
OCTOBER. division, in which was the King and RAA KOOK, were coming to OROOLONG for the ENGLISH; that he had declined accompanying the King, in order to have an opportunity of viewing the fleet. About four o'clock in the afternoon the King and RAA KOOK arrived, and the pinnace (that had undergone repair) having just before returned from the wreck, the following men made themselves ready to go, viz. THOMAS WILSON, NICHOLAS TYACKE, MADAN BLANCHARD, JAMES SWIFT, THOMAS WHITFIELD, JOHN DUNCAN, THOMAS DULTON, WILLIAM STEWARD, WILLIAM ROBERTS, and Mr. M. WILSON; before night they were all embarked and out of the harbour, the *English* giving them three cheers at their putting off from the shore, which was returned by the whole fleet; our people devoutly wishing this expedition might be the last. — In the night the weather became overcast, and there was some rain; which before morning became very heavy, accompanied with strong gales of wind and squalls, which carried away all the awnings that were laid over the vessel, though the dock-yard was in a manner sheltered by the hills. Nor was the next day more favourable, the morning being cloudy, with a fresh gale of wind from the northward, and frequent showers; in the afternoon they also had hard squalls, accompanied with thunder, lightning, and rain; towards evening the lightning to the eastward was strong, with distant thunder. After the bad close of day, the night was rendered

Tuesday  
28.

Wednesday  
29.



1783.

OCTOBER.

Thursday

30.

truly tremendous by the dreadful conflict of the agitated elements. Situated as the *English* were under the shelter of protecting hills, they apprehended all their tents would have been blown down; and much feared their vessel might be shook off its blocks; much disquietude was also felt for the safety of their absent countrymen: which all together rendered the night extremely uncomfortable. The morning was however dry though cloudy, with a fresh breeze from the S. E.; in the afternoon a small canoe, with two men and a boy, came to the watering-place, seeming to be looking about for the canoes, but not finding them, they paddled up to the windward part of the island, then set their sail and stood over towards PELELEW. About midnight, the weather being fine, a canoe was seen coming towards the harbour, which being hailed by the guard, the people in it calling out the word *Englees*, it was permitted to enter the cove; in her was the *Rupack* named ARRA ZOOK, Mr. SHARP'S *Sucalic*, or friend, who the reader will recollect treated that gentleman and Captain WILSON with so much hospitality when they went to see his sick child; his arrival awakened all the *English*, and brought them together, anxious to hear some account of their friends. This Chief gave them to understand, that there had been no engagement at PELELEW; the inhabitants, on the King's approach, laid down their spears, and came and supplicated ABBA THULLE for peace, presenting him with beads, and de-



1783. livering up to him two men who had belonged  
OCTOBER. to the *Malay* wreck. — ARRA ZOOK was welcomed with every testimony of gratitude, both in remembrance of his former kindness, as also for his present good news.

Friday  
31.

Soon after day-light another canoe arrived, which brought information that the fleet was returning from the expedition. About ten o'clock in the forenoon two more came into the harbour, in one of which was JOHN DUNCAN, who gave the following account of his expedition against PELELEW, which account was fully confirmed by the others who had been with him, at their return. — In the evening of the 27th, the day they left OROOLONG, they got to the small island to the southward of that place; hauled up their canoes, and laid under some rocks all night. — In the morning, at day-break, they went to an island four or five leagues further to the southward, which was uninhabited, and lay about four or five miles distant from PELELEW; here they built huts, or wigwams, and encamped, the weather being very bad; when it became a little more moderate, a party of the PELEW people went to another island, not far distant from the first, which belonged to PELELEW, and destroyed the plantations of yams, burnt the houses, and cut down the cocoa-nut trees, of which there was a great number. The inhabitants had quitted the island before the people of PELEW landed. Only two of the *English* were sent on this party; who having demolished



as much as they could, returned to the encampment before sun-set. — The next morning the weather was very bad, but the afternoon being moderate, a party was sent to the same island again, to destroy whatever might have escaped the ravage of the preceding day; three of the *English* went on this service. — In the evening all the party returned, as before, to the camp. — The second morning two *Rupacks* came from PELELEW to the camp, and soon after returned back, accompanied by the linguists; who in the evening rejoined the King's forces, attended by three of the PELELEW Chiefs. — A council was held by the King soon after their arrival; and the succeeding morning ARRA KOOKER went to PELELEW, and concluded the peace. — After his return, which was early in the forenoon, the King sent to the *English*, to acquaint them that peace was made with the PELELEW people, and desired to know if they wished to see the town, in which case his brother, ARRA KOOKER, would accompany them; himself and RAA KOOK not meaning to go on shore. This message a little surprized the *English*, until it was explained to them by the linguist; who informed them, that no *Rupack* of higher rank than ARRA KOOKER could, in the present situation of the PELELEW people, go thither; as it would be too great an honour and condescension in the King, either to go himself, or send the person next in rank to him. — This being explained, the *English* accepted the King's offer to visit PELELEW, but

1783.

OCTOBER.



1783. agreed amongst themselves to take their arms,  
OCTOBER. and keep together when on shore, lest any misunderstanding taking place (as the peace was but just made) they might be surprized. They were accompanied by a great number of the PELEW people, and received in a very friendly manner by the inhabitants, who entertained them according to the custom of the country, with the usual refreshments. They reported that the town was defended by a stone wall thrown up across the causeway, which leads up to it; that this wall was ten or twelve feet high, with a foot-bank of stone raised behind, upon which they could stand and throw spears at their enemies. That the water near the town was so very shallow, that canoes could only go in at high-water. This circumstance, of the difficulty of access, might be a reason why they saw so few canoes belonging to PELELEW, though it appeared to be a populous island; and their manner of fortifying the entrance of their town by a strong and high wall, afforded just reason to apprehend, that whenever they were at war with the neighbouring islands, they confided more in their internal strength than in their naval force. — After the pacification had taken place, and ABBA THULLE's party had shared the hospitality of that enemy they had armed themselves to combat, they returned to PELEW. The King of PELELEW accompanying his brother King, though in one of his own canoes, carrying ten women in his train; whether this was a mark of humiliation shewn to



1783.  
OCTOBER,

ABBA THULLE, or a public testimony of friendship and confidence being re-established between them, our people could not understand; but certain it was, that all the women did not return again to PELELEW with their King, as two of them came afterwards to OROOLONG with ABBA THULLE, but whether they remained on a visit, or as hostages, they were not certain. —

The two *Malays* were unquestionably given up to the King; and it is not improbable but that he might have been instigated by SOOGLE, the *Malay* favourite, to demand his two countrymen, and that the King of PELELEW refusing to give them up, might increase whatever misunderstanding subsisted before, and so excite the PELEW people to go on this hostile expedition, in which they appear to have exercised a rancour undiscovered in their other contentions; which the King of PELELEW, by his well-timed submission to terms, happily saved his people from more fully experiencing. — Before noon, RAA KOOK came to OROOLONG with a number of canoes, bringing with him all our countrymen; who commended much the pleasantness of the island of PELELEW, said it appeared fertile, the land more level than hilly, and that the houses were rather larger and better built than those at PELEW, having abundance of cocoa-nut and other trees about them. The inhabitants seemed to be courteous, friendly, and well-disposed; and shewed particular attention to the *English*, although they had come there as a formidable ally to their enemy.



1783. ABRA THULLE, accompanied by the PELELEW  
 OCTOBER. King, went immediately to his own island, which the *English* now, for the first time, learnt, was called COOROORAA, PELEW being only the capital, or residence of the King. — Captain WILSON, conversing with RAA KOOK on the subject of the last expedition, enquired where all the fleet of canoes came from that had attended the King at this time; the General, in answer, enumerated the places in the following order, beginning at the northward: EMUNGS, ARAMALORGOO, EMILLEGUE, ARRAGUY, COOROORAA, CARAGABA, PETHOULL, the small island so often mentioned, and whose name was not till now known, and OROOLONG, or *Englishmen's* Island. RAA KOOK seemed very desirous to be at PELEW, and made this visit the shortest he had ever favoured the *English* with, leaving them immediately after dinner, and all the canoes going with him. He desired the Captain to send his boat for some molosses and torches, of which they were in want, our people being desirous of reserving their sugar-candy and candles for the voyage.

NOV.  
 Saturday  
 1.

In the evening, the jolly-boat was got ready, and Mr. SHARP, with four of the men, went to PELEW, to congratulate the King on his establishing peace, and to bring the things promised by RAA KOOK. — The morning being fair, and the deck laid, they began to caulk it; when a difficulty arose with what they were to pay it, having neither *pitch*, *rosin*, or *dammer*:



and here Providence directed them to a resource in the produce of the island; for, consulting together how to supply this want, putty was proposed; but they having no chalk to make it, some of them recollected that the seams of vessels in INDIA, and especially in CHINA, were payed with *Chinam*; the *Chinese* were immediately called, and questioned about the mode of preparing it; which, after the best information they could collect, they endeavoured to imitate in the following manner: — They took the coral-stone, and making a large pile or kiln with it, and the branches of trees they had cut down, they burnt it well into lime; which being pounded fine, was sifted through bunting, after which it was mixed with such grease as had been saved; and this made a most excellent putty.

The weather being cloudy, with light northerly breezes, all our people were employed about the vessel, when their attention was somewhat taken off by two canoes coming into the harbour to fish for bait; their method of doing it striking all our seamen as uncommon, may, without impropriety, be mentioned: — The boatmen look about for a shoal of that sort of fish which they bait with, which is not much unlike our sprat; these they drive into shallow water, and having covered their canoes and outriggers with matting, they then make a great shouting and noise, splashing the water with their paddles on each side the shoal, which so frightens the fish, that they spring

1783.

NOV.

Sunday

2.



1783.

NOV.

out of the water, and numbers of them falling upon the matting, are immediately secured in the ends of the canoes, which are left open to receive them.

Mr. SHARP returned in the evening from PELEW, whilst our people were at prayers, bringing with him the things promised by RAA KOOK, together with a large quantity of the sweetmeats called WOOLELL\*. He reported that there was great rejoicing at PELEW; that the *Rupack* of PELEW was still there, though probably not much disposed to enjoy the festivity his submission had given birth to. — The feasting was much in the same manner as what on other occasions has already been described; distinguished only by a song, apparently composed since our people have been at PELEW, and in which the greater part of the natives always joined. Though Mr. SHARP could not understand the whole sense of it, yet he readily comprehended that the *English* were the subject, by the frequent repetition of the words *Englees* — *Weel a Trecoy* — and *Tom Rose*. — This man going with the *English* upon every expedition, as interpreter, and possessing a great fund of pleantry and humour, hit the fancy of all the natives, with whom he became a wonderful favourite. — So singular were the talents of this truly faithful fellow, that wherever he went he

\* This is the sweetmeat which the sailors called *choak-dog*, and which now their stomachs found pretty good, however contemptuously they had thought of it at first.



made himself not only useful, but beloved; and, from his great utility to Captain WILSON in his voyage, well merited the recommendation that had been given him at MACAO. — The surgeon further reported the King of PELEW to be a man much advanced in years, of a rough manner and appearance; his hair was grey, and his beard tapering to a narrow point, in the manner the Jews frequently wear theirs. He was *Melgothd*, or tatooed, quite up to the navel; the PELEW people only tatooing up to the middle of their thighs, as already noticed.

It was not in the power of our people to obtain any account, which could be depended on, of the number of this chain of islands; nor could any eminences they ever ascended, allow them to see the extent of them, either to the northward or southward. — The new vessel being now in a state of great forwardness, and the time of their departure drawing near, Captain WILSON this evening expressed to his officers and people a desire, before they sailed for CHINA, to endeavour to explore these islands, upon which Providence had thrown them, and that ten or twelve days might effect the design; that they had a quantity of provision sufficient to authorize the attempt; and that he would apply to the King for three or four canoes, with men, to accompany them through the islands, and to assist them in ascertaining their number, situation, and extent. — That he did not mean to make a survey of them, but that it would be a great

1783.

NOV.



1783.

NOV.

satisfaction, both to themselves and their Employers, to have a general account of these islands, on which no *European* had ever been before; as also to know whether there was any apparent difference in the inhabitants, their manners, or customs. — He was listened to with a great deal of attention; but the near prospect before every man's eyes, of being liberated from a place whence a short time before, none had any just hope of ever departing; the fear of its proving a much longer business than apprehended; the uncertainty of what difficulties they might meet with, should they have hostilities to encounter, which was more than probable might be the case, from the inhabitants of some of the remote islands; these combined considerations presented themselves to most of them as risques not advisable to be run, after the hardships they had already sustained; which, added to the natural wish of every individual to return to his native country whilst opportunity offered, they desired the Captain to give up all thoughts of such an attempt, and not to make any mention thereof to the King, lest it might be the means of detaining them. And thus was stifled the desire of all further inquiry, more especially when Mr. SHARP acquainted them, that he was commissioned by ABBA THULLE to inform them, that he would in about four days pay them a visit, and stay with them till their departure, and that he would then paint their vessel. — This message awakened



suspensions in several minds of the King's designs, which, because they breathed on every occasion such perfect good-will towards our people, were judged by many of them to be insincere, or treacherous; unwilling to give credit to human nature for the exercise of all the noble sentiments of liberality, uncontrouled, or uncontaminated by art, or interest.

1783.

NOV.



## CHAP. XVIII.

*Preparations made for the Completion of the Vessel, and securing her being safely launched. — Great Suspicions entertained on the King's Message, which Captain WILSON endeavours to quiet. — Steps taken by our People to make Resistance, in case their Departure should be impeded. — The Captain sends Mr. SHARP and Mr. M. WILSON to PELEW, with all the Tools and Iron they could spare, with Assurances of the rest, as soon as the Vessel was launched; and to notify to the King that he purposed to sail in six or seven Days. — They meet the King and his Retinue on their Way to OROOLONG. — Go back with him to the Island of PETHOULL, where they pass the Night. — ABBA THULLE receives the Presents graciously. — A great Supper of the King's described. — They all come next Day to OROOLONG. — MADAN BLANCHARD informs Captain WILSON of a Resolution he had taken to remain behind with the Natives; — after Arguments used in vain to dissuade him, he is proposed to the King to be left at PELEW, who, pleased with the Circumstance, takes him under his Protection.*

1783.  
NOV.  
Monday

THE weather being now fair and settled, with fresh gales of wind from the N. E. the carpenters were employed in making the rudder, and

ALBERT



ALBERT PIERSON the quarter-master, in making the masts out of some of the small spars saved from the wreck; some busied in caulking the deck, and others in painting the sides, which, in addition to the coat that the King's people intended to give her, would be sufficient to keep out the weather. In the evening they held a consultation about the method of launching their vessel, which they had now nearly completed, when it was agreed to lay ways, though it had been proposed by some to do it by large rollers, as they sometimes launch cutters. — This was a matter of serious moment, for had any accident happened to the vessel during this operation, their tools being nearly worn out, and their former resources from the wreck at an end, their destiny must, in all human probability, have been to have passed the remainder of their days, exiled from the rest of the world, in these remote and unknown islands.

1783.  
NOV.

This morning many hands went to work in cutting down trees to make blocks and launching ways, others in giving the bottom of the vessel another coat of *Chinam*. Two canoes being seen near the harbour, before night, and neither of them coming in, was a circumstance which contributed not a little to increase the suspicions entertained by our people, these canoes being conjectured to be spies watching their motions; they having entertained an idea that the natives intended to prevent their departure. At dark they went to a quarter watch, loaded the swivels

Tuesday  
4.



1783.  
NOV.Wednesday  
5.

and six-pounder with grape-shot, and kept a good look out to prevent surprize. — The alarm our people felt, was, that being near leaving the islands, the natives (who had experienced the great utility the *English* were of to them) might endeavour to detain them, by attempting to seize their arms, and possess themselves of their vessel. — It was in vain that Captain WILSON strove to remove these apprehensions, by recalling to their remembrance the generosity the King and all his people had shewn them, on every occasion, since they had been thrown upon his territories; that his behaviour had been always to them humane, unreserved, and unsuspecting; that therefore there could be no room now to doubt the sincerity of a people, who had, in all the time they had been under their protection, never given them any *real* cause for mistrust; that it materially behoved them, in their present situation, not to let the natives see they entertained any; that by doing otherwise they might put ideas into their minds, which, but for their own indiscretion, might never have occurred. Nor did he fail to set before them the little avail of all the force of the *English*, if the natives were resolved upon any such enterprize as they suspected; he represented to them, that their ammunition must be soon expended, in case of hostilities; that the natives could hinder their embarking, even if their vessel was launched; that it was in their power, without coming to extremities, to make them submit to any terms,



by depriving them of the spring of fresh water, should they chuse to come to the island in any number.

1783.  
NOV.

All these arguments were ineffectual to subdue the general apprehension, not more than two or three uniting in sentiment with the Captain; it was therefore concluded, after a long consultation on the matter, that every one should be strictly on his guard; that the swivels and six-pounder should continue to be kept loaded with grape-shot, the small arms ready charged with ball, and the cartouch-boxes filled with loaded cartridges; but that every one should carefully avoid all appearance of suspicion, unless any uncommon number of canoes should pour into the bay, or those who were in them appear armed with spears, or approach with any hostile parade, in which case every method should be taken to defend themselves; and, as their numbers were inadequate to resist such a multitude as might attack them, that they must then use their abilities in singling out the Chiefs, and by such a measure throw confusion and dismay among the rest.

As the faithful historian of these transactions, it is my duty to record every material occurrence; though I must confess that my hand shrinks from the paper, whilst, impressed with horror and pity, I am compelled to relate, that the lives first intended to be devoted were, those of the humane, liberal King, the manly and benevolent General, the facetious and inoffensive ARRA



1783.  
NOV.

KOOKER. But, however this resolution may shock the reader, yet he will candidly ascribe this daring conception, not to a want of that generosity which is one of the characteristics of my countrymen, nor to a forgetfulness of the bonds of hospitality; but to its real cause, the weakness of human nature, operating on two conflicting passions, the hope of immediate delivery, and the dread of perpetual detention; the agitated mind saw no alternative, and in its perturbation threw down the barrier of every nicer sentiment.

After the desperate resolution just recorded to have been taken, it is with particular satisfaction that I resume my pen, and have it in my power to inform the reader, that this frenzy of the *English*, suggested by anxiety and despair, was but of short duration; the cool reflections of the night weakened their apprehensions, by convincing them so fully of the force of the Captain's arguments, that with the morning, their wonted good-will towards the natives returned, infomuch, that after breakfast he found no difficulty in getting the pinnacle manned to go to PELEW with all the iron and tools they could spare, having made the King such a promise, whenever their vessel should be completed. Mr. SHARP and Mr. M. WILSON went down in the boat, with orders to inform the King, that the *English* would be ready to sail in six or seven days; that the remainder of the tools, and the musquets which he wished to have, should be given him, but

Thursday  
6.



1783.  
NOV.

that they could not be parted with till such time as the vessel was launched; these gentlemen had also orders to say, that the *English* wished to see the King and his Chiefs before their departure, that they might make them their personal acknowledgments, and assure them, that when they returned to their own country, they would publicly declare the kind services and protection they had received from them. This was conveyed in the form of a letter, which Mr. SHARP was directed to read to the King in the presence of the two linguists, who were to explain it to him, as coming immediately from the Captain.

While Mr. SHARP and Mr. M. WILSON, together with TOM ROSE, the interpreter, were receiving the above instructions, MADAN BLANCHARD, one of the seamen, came into the tent for some tools that he wanted, and hearing the Captain explaining his letter to TOM ROSE, desired him also to tell the King, that when his countrymen went away, he intended to stay behind, and remain with him at PELEW; Captain WILSON desired him not to send any such idle message, and to go about his business, and forbade TOM ROSE to deliver it; upon which BLANCHARD very seriously desired it might be delivered, assuring the Captain, that it was his settled determination to remain at PELEW, if the King would permit him. Finding he had taken up such a strange resolution, the Captain endeavoured all in his power to dissuade him from it, setting before him the many difficulties and



1783.  
NOV.

disadvantages he would have to combat, when his friends and companions were gone, particularly as he had no trade, like that of a carpenter or a smith, by which he might make himself of use and consequence to the natives. — The Captain, perceiving all his arguments ineffectual, desired his men would try to divert him from so singular an intention; in which if he still persisted, the Captain might know how to act when the King should come next to OROOLONG. — The pinnace was dispatched about ten o'clock, with orders to take no notice of BLANCHARD'S message to the King, but to leave that to be mentioned afterwards, should there be occasion, when he and his Chiefs came up to OROOLONG. — Soon after the pinnace failed, the weather became squally, accompanied with hard rain, which continued most part of the day; this however did not entirely hinder the work, they being employed in fixing the pumps and laying the ways preparatory to launching their vessel. — In the evening, after the people had left off work, some of them acquainted the Captain, that they had endeavoured, though in vain, to persuade BLANCHARD to alter his resolution; as he was determined to speak to the King himself, the first opportunity, about it, finding his message had not been sent: therefore, to avoid any dispute with him, or misunderstanding with the King, it was judged best to let him follow his own inclination; and, in order to engage the natives as much as possible in his interest, as well as to



make a merit of what could not be avoided, it was determined to make it appear as a favour to the King, the letting one of the *English* remain behind with him. — There was something in these people, or the manners of the country, which had so forcibly worked on BLANCHARD'S imagination, the first time he went with them to fight against ARTINGALL, that on his return, while in the canoes, he declared to his companions, that he would most willingly partake of all their labour, would lend them every assistance in his power towards building and fitting out their new vessel; but that when they departed he would remain behind, and end his days among the natives of PELEW. — This was at the time looked on as a jest; but he never varied from these sentiments, and now proved his resolution was unalterable.

1783.  
NOV.

About eleven o'clock in the forenoon of this day the pinnace returned, bringing the King, his young favourite daughter, RAA KOOK, and several of the Chiefs, in her. Our people gave the following account of the commission they were charged with: — In their passage to PELEW, the preceding day, they saw a considerable number of canoes, which went in shore to avoid the bad weather; on coming nearly abreast of them, one appeared to be making towards the pinnace, which thereupon stood to meet it; in this was the CHIEF Minister, who gave those in the pinnace some cocoa-nuts and boiled yams; he informed our people that the King had sheltered

Friday  
7.



1783.  
NOV.

himself from the weather under the shore, being on his way to OROOLONG. After taking some of the refreshments offered, the pinnace went to the King, who was in his canoe, surrounded by several *Rupacks*. The pinnace being brought alongside the King, Mr. SHARP read the letter, which TOM ROSE explained to SOOGLE, the linguist, who communicated its purport to ABBA THULLE. The intention of this visit being made known, and the tools and iron shewn to the King, he desired they might remain in the pinnace; when, after entering into some conversation with his Chiefs, he acquainted the gentlemen that he would return to the small island of PETHOULL, inviting the *English* to accompany him in the pinnace, and that the next morning he would attend them to OROOLONG. As they were returning to the island, they met RAA KOOK in a large canoe, with the wives belonging to the *Rupacks*, whom he was conducting to OROOLONG to see the launching of the *English* vessel; the ladies seemed much disappointed at being obliged to return, and on finding their jaunt was put off till the next day; they, in consequence, joined the King. — On landing at PETHOULL, they were all conducted to a large house by the water-side, where being seated, the presents were brought and laid before the King, when the use of the tools, and the method of working with them, were shewn to him, and his Chiefs, with which they appeared very much pleased: and a conversation took place between



1783.  
NOV.

the King and them, but particularly with RAA KOOK; towards the close of which, the *Malay*, SOOGLE, remarked to them, *that the English had sent no musquets*; for this impertinent observation he received a severe rebuke from the General, who, with a look, and in a tone which testified great indignation, replied, *the English had faithfully kept their word, in sending the things they had sent, and in acquainting them of the time of their departure; that they had not spoken with two tongues, as he, worthless Malay! had dared to suggest; and that he had brought shame upon them all, by his advising the King to send only boiled yams to the English, lest, in sending them raw, they should thereby stock themselves, and leave the islands without notice, or without presenting them those things they had promised.* — This pointed rebuke of RAA KOOK affected the King and Chiefs very much, who by their looks testified their displeasure at the *Malay*, in such a manner, that he thought it prudent to retire; after which the company recovered their good-humour, and ABBA THULLE distributed some of the tools and iron amongst the *Rupacks*, every one having something given him. Supper was then brought in, and placed on stools in the middle of the house; abundance was also set out before the house, and distributed to the King's attendants. — The company were served with sea craw-fish, together with some other fish, brought in, and divided by the butlers, who cut it in pieces with a knife made of a split bamboo (with which they carve as handily



1783.  
NOV.

as we do with our knives) and served up to the King's company. Nobody offered to touch a morsel till ABBA THULLE began, and gave the word *Munga*, when the *Rupack* and the company followed his example, and notice was given to the people without, that the King was at supper, which was their signal to begin. It now growing dark, torches\* were lighted, and placed between the boards, or cracks in the floor, in rows, one before each family, or separate mess, who sat behind the lights, which were ranged in straight lines lengthways of the house; so that the centre part, from one end of the building to the other, was kept clear and lighted, which had a very pleasing effect, none sitting face to face in their own party. A little space was preserved between one Chief and another, each Chief keeping with his distinct family. As to our people, they, as strangers, were welcome to all; they alternately sat with the King, with RAA KOOK, and with the other *Rupacks*. When the fish was portioned out, each family's share was laid on a plantain-leaf; and this leaf, in general, served them as a plate, though on occasions of

\* On being analysed, these torches appear to be a Resin mixed with small pieces of wood. The resin is probably the exudation of some tree; but it is uncertain whether the wood is little bits of bark which inevitably mix with the resin in scraping it off, or whether they are purposely joined with it, to supply the place of a wick, and render it less liable to run and dissolve hastily, like a stick of wax. — They have long leaves twined and tied round them, to prevent their sticking to the hand. — When lighted, they afford an agreeable smell.



particular ceremony, when at home, the great people have small plates or dishes of tortoise-shell, and also others made of wood and earthenware. 1783.  
NOV.

Having indulged an hour's conversation after supper, each party cleared away the litter of the meal, by sweeping it down between the boards of the floor; the attendants then of each family brought in to their respective masters their mats, which they always carry with them in their canoes whenever they are to sleep from home; they are made thin and light, laying one under, and another over them: the King sent mats for the *English*; and every one's bed being quickly made, they all laid themselves down, the torches were extinguished, a total silence prevailed, and every individual composed himself to rest; a fire being first lighted to keep off the mosquitos.

Between the hours of two and three, a messenger from an island to the northward arriving, the King was thereupon awakened by one of his attendants, who brought in a lighted torch; he instantly arose, and ordered the messenger to be introduced; after holding some conversation with him, the King delivered to him a piece of cord, on which he had tied as many knots as there would be days before our people purposed to sail; this they were afterwards acquainted with, and also informed the above message was occasioned by a desire which some of the northern Chiefs, who were the friends of ABBA THULLE,

changed to ORGOLONG, in remembrance of it.



1783.

NOV.

felt to know the time when the *English* intended to depart — not to gratify idle curiosity, not to increase the unjust and ungenerous apprehensions entertained by our people of the natives of these unknown regions; but to throw in, towards their sea-store, whatever their country produced, which these benevolent children of nature thought might be of use, or acceptable to the departing strangers, and to those strangers they might never more see! — The messenger being dispatched, the King retired again to his mat.

Early in the morning ABBA THULLE and his *Rupacks* went to bathe, and returned to breakfast, when he prepared to proceed to OROOLONG. — Mr. SHARP and Mr. M. WILSON invited the General to go with them in the pinnace, which he accepted, ordering his canoes to attend the King. — When they had got about two or three miles from the island, it began to blow fresh, so that the canoes were obliged to make their way along the shore for shelter; RAA KOOK, delighted to see the pinnace sail so well, and feel so little the effect of the bad weather, requested his two friends to go on shore to the King, and ask him on board; which they immediately complied with. — ABBA THULLE, with his young daughter, and the CHIEF *Minister*, came into the pinnace; the wind still freshening, they made great way, the boat rolling much, going before the wind and sea. — The King and his company expressed great satisfaction in finding they sat there so dry and com-



fortable to what they could have done in a canoe, which is only fit for smooth water; our people perceiving he was so pleased with the pinnace, informed him, that the Captain intended to present him with that boat when they went away; on which he desired his brother RAA KOOK to be very particular in observing in what manner the sails were managed.

They brought with them many things for presents; and soon after ABBA THULLE and the General, agreeable to their promise, set their people about painting the vessel, as also the masts, booms, bowsprit, &c. — About three o'clock in the afternoon the vessel was lowered off the blocks down upon the ways; but being too much over to one side, was swept with a rope, and a tackle got upon it, to bouse her over. — The King, attentive to all he saw, understood what was doing, and fetching a long pole, was going to apply it as a lever to heave her over, but was requested to desist, for fear of straining her; she was with ease got fair upon the ways, and all things made ready for launching in the morning. — ABBA THULLE sat down near the vessel, talking with RAA KOOK and the other Chiefs; then calling to TOM ROSE, bade him inform the Captain, who was at some distance, that they wished to speak to him; who being come, the King ordered the linguist to acquaint him, that they wished the vessel to have a PELEW name, as they supposed it was then called by some *English* one, which they desired might be changed to OROOLONG, in remembrance of its

1783.

NOV.



1783.

NOV.

having been built there; the Captain assured them it should immediately be done — sent for his officers and people, and communicated to them the King's request; they were pleased with his idea, which the King perceiving, expressed himself greatly satisfied. — Soon afterwards ABBA THULLE, with his attendants, went over to the watering-place, and desired Captain WILSON to go with him; when they arrived there, some canoes were just come in from fishing, and he ordered what had been caught to be divided, and the best portion to be given to the *English*; this seemed to be the purport of the invitation. But a business of more consequence took place at this visit: the third mate, the gunner, and ship's steward, came over, and informed the Captain, that BLANCHARD was coming himself to speak to the King concerning his intention of remaining at PELEW; after a short consultation, it was agreed to abide by their former determination. The Captain, in consequence, talking with ABBA THULLE about their departure, told him he would, in return for the hospitable kindness that both he and his people had shewn them, leave one of his men with them, to take care of the guns and other things they intended to give him when they went away; which appearing to the King as a testimony of confidence and esteem, could not fail to be very acceptable. — Evening coming on, our people returned to the tents, having first informed BLANCHARD that the matter he wished



was settled, and introduced him to their PELEW friends as the person whom they intended should remain with them. 1783.  
NOV.

|| In the night the weather was exceedingly bad, blowing a hurricane, with so much rain that no work could be done at low-water, toward getting ready for the launch in the morning. — At day-light the weather was cloudy, with little wind; but from the very high wind in the night it was thought best to defer launching the vessel, as it was judged the next tide would not rise sufficiently high for that purpose. — The King with his attendants (but unaccompanied by any women) came over land to the tents very early, and immediately set his men to work to make good the places where the tempest of the night had washed away the paint. — ABBA THULLE, conversing with the Captain, gave him to understand, that they would have bad weather until the moon quartered, and, lest he should not be fully explicit, he took up a large leaf, and with his fingers tore it till it became round, to figure the full moon, which happened to be the then state of that planet; when he had shewn this, he altered its rotundity into the form of a crescent, thereby intimating that the weather would continue unsettled, until that alteration took place in the moon's appearance: but, as the remaining such a length of time would have been very irksome to all, who now felt an increased impatience to get away, Captain WILSON assigned, as a reason against any longer delay, that

Saturday  
8.



1783.  
NOV.

by it they might arrive, in all probability, at CHINA (whither he knew they were bound) after all the ships of his country were failed for EUROPE, which would detain them there till the subsequent season.

While painting the vessel this morning, the stern was particularly decorated by RAA KOOK, under the immediate direction of the King; our people took notice that he made on each side of the stern two circles, one within another, in black and white, with some little zig-zag ornaments hanging from them; these were not the effect of chance, but design, as, during the time that the General was making them, the King was talking to him, and appearing to be giving directions, not seriously, but in a pleasant and rather jocular way. The painting being finished, the General and ARRA KOOKER joined the King and the Captain, who was sitting with him; after some conversation, several baskets of old cocoa-nuts in a state of vegetation, and some other feeds, were brought; and the linguist acquainted the Captain that they were brought to OROOLONG to be planted for the *English*. — RAA KOOK then desired Captain WILSON would accompany him and ARRA KOOKER, and shew them where he would like to have them planted, and that some of our people, with tools, would assist them, by digging the holes; which being done, the General and his brother planted several cocoa-nut and other fruit-trees round the cove where the *English* lived; and it was observed, that



1783.

NOV.

that in covering each nut, or seed with earth, they said something gently to themselves, with an appearance of solemnity that looked like a solemn rite. When they had completed this work, they told the Captain these would be future fruits for him, and the *English*, whenever they returned; and that, should any inhabitants of the other island accidentally come on shore at OROOLONG, and eat thereof, they would thank the *English* for their refreshment. — In the evening they tried to launch the vessel, but to their great disappointment could not move her, until the tide began to fall; they therefore let every thing remain until the next tide, hoping in that time to discover and remove the obstruction.

BLANCHARD having come over with the King in the morning, gave an account to his comrades of his treatment after the Captain and his companions had left him; the King, he said, was very much pleased in the thought of his being to remain at PELEW, and with his readiness to stay with them, and had promised to make him a *Rupack*, and to give him two wives, together with a house and plantations; assuring him, that he would do every thing to make him happy and contented, and that he should always be with himself or RAA KOOK.

MADAN BLANCHARD was a man of a singular character, about twenty years of age, of rather a grave turn of mind, at the same time possessing a considerable degree of dry humour; and what rendered the circumstance of his determination



1783. the more remarkable was, its being well known  
 NOV. that he had formed no particular attachment on  
 the island. His good-tempered, inoffensive behaviour during the voyage had gained him the regard of all his ship-mates; and, seeing the extraordinary resolution he had taken of remaining behind, every one was anxious to interest the natives in his favour. As he persevered in his resolution to the last, every reader will naturally feel a wish to learn somewhat of the subsequent fortune of a man voluntarily cutting himself off from the rest of the world — dubious as the event may be, whether this knowledge may hereafter ever reach our ears. It is by no means improbable, if he has conducted himself well, that by this time he may have become a character of considerable consequence: courage he possessed in an eminent degree, a virtue held in high estimation by the natives. Unfortunately, his situation in life having denied him any advantage of education, he was unable either to write or read, otherwise his memoirs, since the year 1783, well digested, might, to all the investigators of simple nature, be infinitely more interesting than those of half the ministers and statesmen of EUROPE, who have only bequeathed to posterity a remembrance of all those dark counsels, secret devices, and profligate intrigues, which disturbed the tranquillity of the age they lived in.



## CHAP. XIX.

*The Vessel successfully launched. — The great Satisfaction expressed by the Natives on the Occasion. — Our People give the King the Remainder of the Tools. — Captain WILSON sent for by the King to the Watering-place, who proposes to make him a Rupack of the first Rank. — Invests him with the highest Order of the BONE. — A Description of the Ceremony.*

THE night proving fine, every hand had sufficient employment in preparing things for launching the vessel; they swept her with a lower-shroud hawser, and carried out an anchor and hawser a-head, and got a runner and tackle purchase upon it; they likewise got a post with wedges set against the stern-post, and every thing ready before day-light. The tide ebbed extraordinary low this night, infomuch that some of our people walked dry to the flower-pot island, which had never been done at any other time before since their coming to this place; it was low-water rather before two o'clock this morning. At day-light they began to try their work, to see if their preparations would answer their wishes, and got the vessel down about six feet;

1783.  
NOV.  
Sunday  
9.



1783.  
NOV.

they then stopped till high-water, and sent to the King, who with all his attendants came over to be present at the launch. — About seven o'clock, our people happily got their vessel afloat, to the general joy of every spectator, all appearing deeply interested in the success of this event. — The *English* gave three loud huzzas at her going off, in which they were joined by the natives, whose friendly hearts seemed on this occasion to feel a satisfaction little inferior to that of our own people, which may be supposed to have been great indeed. — The *English* shook hands with each other, with a cordiality but seldom experienced; and the mutual look of congratulation, exchanged from eye to eye, conveyed to each other's feelings, with energy and ardour, those sentiments of transport which words would not with equal force have communicated. The long-wished-for moment of deliverance was now almost arrived; every one saw again, in imagination, those objects of his affection, from whom, but a few weeks past, he thought he had been separated for ever. And the part the inhabitants of PELEW appeared to take in the comfort of the day, extinguished for the present every alarm that had been unjustly entertained. — Indeed the conduct of the latter now exhibited, in loveliest colours, the triumph of native benevolence. — They saw those strangers ready to depart, from whose aid they had benefited, and from whose talents and art they had received a knowledge and information which had never hitherto reached



them ; they saw them exhilarated with the prospect of returning once more (after all their dangers) to their own country, whither they were bearing back those envied faculties which they might never witness again. And yet we behold these virtuous natives, glowing with the spirit of true philanthropy, in the general transport forgetting themselves, and rejoicing with those that rejoiced !

1783.

NOV.

The vessel was immediately hauled into a dock that had been dug for her, and safely moored, when all went to breakfast — the King and the *Rupacks* with the Captain, the attendants with the people: this was indeed the happiest and most comfortable meal they had eaten since the loss of the ANTELOPE. When breakfast was over, they got up shears, and took in the masts, the water-casks, and the two six-pounders. They now made the King a present of all the other tools they could spare; and took up the ways, on account of the nails, of which they were in want. The vessel having stopped two or three times in launching, which had caused them some trouble, and more uneasiness; in taking up the ways, they perceived that it had been occasioned by a nail in the bottom not being drove home, the head of which had grooved the planck all the length of the ways. — When the flood-tide came in the afternoon, they hauled the vessel into the basin, which was a deep place of four or five fathom water, in the middle of the level sandy flat of the har-



1783.  
NOV.

Monday  
10

bour, large enough to hold three vessels of the same magnitude, where they could lie afloat at low water. In the night they got on board all their provision, stores, ammunition, and arms, except such as were intended to be given to ABBA THULLE; and renewed their labour in the morning, taking on board their anchors, cables, and other necessaries, making bitts, and fitting a rail across the stern of the vessel. In the morning the King sent a message to Captain WILSON, desiring him to come to him at the watering-place; and on his arrival acquainted him, that it was his intention to invest him with the order of the *Bone*, and make him in form a *Rupack* of the first rank. The Captain expressed his acknowledgments for the honour he purposed to confer on him, and the pleasure he felt at being admitted a Chief of PELEW. — The King, and all the *Rupacks*, then went and sat down under the shade of some large trees, and Captain WILSON was desired to sit at a little distance; when RAA KOOK receiving the *Bone*, presented it, as from his brother ABBA THULLE, and wanted to know which hand he used in common; this the General wished to ascertain, by putting a stone in his hand, which he desired him to throw at a distance; finding it was the right hand he naturally used, he was again requested to sit down, and the *Bone* was applied to his left hand, to see if it was large enough for his hand to slip through: being not found sufficiently so, it was rasped away, till judged



to be wide enough, when RAA KOOK, the CHIEF *Minister*, and all the *Rupacks*, proceeded to the investment, in the following manner: — The General made a string fast to each of the fingers of the Captain's left-hand, and then lubricating the hand with oil, the CHIEF *Minister* placed himself behind the Captain, holding him fast by the shoulders; RAA KOOK then passed the different strings through the *Bone*, and giving them to another *Rupack*, they endeavoured to draw his hand through; RAA KOOK at the same time, with his own hand, compressing that of the Captain into the smallest compass he possibly could, so that the *Bone* might pass over the joints. During this the most profound silence was preserved, both by the *Rupacks* who assisted, and the people who attended as spectators, except by the King, who occasionally suggested in what manner they might facilitate the operation. The point being at last obtained, and the hand fairly passed through, the whole assembly expressed great joy. ABBA THULLE then addressing Captain WILSON, told him, *that the Bone should be rubbed bright every day, and preserved as a testimony of the rank he held amongst them; that this mark of dignity must, on every occasion, be defended valiantly, nor suffered to be torn from his arm but with the loss of life.*

The ceremony ended, all the *Rupacks* congratulated Captain WILSON on his being one of their Order; and the inferior natives flocked round



1783.  
NOV.

to look at the *Bone*, and appeared highly pleased to see his arm adorned with it, calling him *Englees Rupack*.

Those who may have been witnesses of the conferring the more splendid Orders of distinction, bestowed by sovereigns of powerful and polished kingdoms, where the *Gothic* hall is decorated with waving banners — where mitred prelates assist the ceremony — where the pomp of regal state imposes on the sense — and the blaze of superb ornaments, beaming from female beauty, gracing the ceremony, overpowers the spectator with a vast display of magnificence — such may with a smile of contumely read the conceptions of these children of nature, or be disposed to ridicule the simplicity with which the unadorned natives of PELEW hold a chapter of their highest Order of the *Bone*. But it will be recollected, that the *object* and the *end* are every where the same. — This mark of distinction is given and received in those regions as a reward of valour and fidelity, and held out as the prize of merit. — In this light such public honours were originally considered, and still ought to be so, in every state, from PELEW to BRITAIN. — And while they continue to be thus regarded, they will operate on the human passions, excite emulation, inspire courage, promote virtue, and challenge respect. — The decoration indeed derives all its splendor from the combined ideas of the mind whilst viewing it; and the imagination



is equally impressed with the same sentiment, 1783.  
 whether the badge of honour be a strip of NOV.  
 velvet tied round the knee, a tuft of ribband  
 and cross dangling at the buttonhole, a star  
 embroidered on the coat, — or a Bone upon  
 the arm.

1783.  
 NOV.  
 Monday  
 10.



## C H A P. XX.

*The good Conduct of the Natives, not to disturb or impede the Operations of our People. — The King informs Captain WILSON of his Intention to send his second Son, LEE BOO, under his Care, to ENGLAND. — RAA KOOK having also solicited ABBA THULLE'S Permission to accompany the English, is refused by his Brother, on very prudential Motives. — A singular Occurrence respecting one of the King's Nephews. — The Time of the Vessel's Departure noticed — and, preparatory to it, an Inscription, cut on a Plate of Copper, is fixed to a large Tree, to record the Loss of the ANTELOPE*

1783.  
NOV.  
Monday  
10.

**I**N the evening the tents were all cleared, and every thing carried on board from the old habitations at the Cove. — Our people being much hindered by the natives wishing to come on board the vessel to see and admire her, it was observed by RAA KOOK, and mentioned by him to the King, who immediately gave directions that none but the Chiefs should go, and that the others should only paddle along-side, and look at her from their canoes. When all the stores were



1783.

NOV.

on board, and the sails bent, the Captain invited ABBA THULLE to accompany him in her round to the watering-place, which he declined, and went with his attendants over land; the invitation was however accepted by the General and ARRA KOOKER, who were highly delighted at every manœuvre; their canoes, with many others, full of the natives, attended them, shouting, hallooing, and rejoicing, RAA KOOK calling out continually to his people to observe every motion and action of the *English* in conducting their vessel. They carried her to the west side of the island, and moored her in six fathom, abreast of the well of fresh water. — Captain WILSON then went on shore to the King, accompanied by RAA KOOK and ARRA KOOKER, who related to their brother every circumstance they had noticed, describing particularly the man heaving the lead, and the manner of anchoring. — Some canoes, as usual, had been out a fishing, and caught a great quantity, of which they had made no distribution, waiting for the *English* to come and share with them; this friendly attention could not be accepted, as all our people were on board, and they had no convenience as yet made for a fire-place in their little vessel. The King then asked the Captain to stay and eat some of the fish with him, which he complied with, the interpreter remaining with him.

ABBA THULLE had, in his visits to OROOLONG, been always a very attentive observer of



1783.  
NOV.

whatever he saw the *English* were employed in, standing by them frequently whilst at work for a considerable time, and noticing every trivial occurrence. — He had already, as will be recollected, hinted an intention of sending two of his people to ENGLAND, whenever the vessel was ready to depart; and this evening, after supper, reverting to what he had formerly mentioned, he explained himself more fully on the subject; he told the Captain, that though his subjects looked up to him with respect, and regarded him as not only superior in rank but in knowledge, yet, that after being with the *English*, and contemplating their ingenuity, he had often felt his own insignificance, in seeing the lowest man, whom the Captain had under his command, exercise talents that he had ever been a stranger to; he had therefore resolved to intrust his second son, whose name was LEE BOO, to Captain WILSON's care that he might have the advantage of improving himself by accompanying the *English*, and of learning many things, that might at his return greatly benefit his own country. — He added, that one of the *Malays* from PELELEW should also go to attend on him. — He described his son as a young man of an amiable and gentle disposition; that he was sensible, and of a mild temper, and spoke much in his commendation; said he had sent for him from a distant place, where he had been under the care of an old man; that he was then at PELEW, taking leave of his friends, and would be with



him at OROOLONG the next morning; RAA KOOK also joined, with his brother ARRA KOOKER, in giving the same good character of their nephew. 1783.  
NOV.

Captain WILSON replied, that he was exceedingly obliged and honoured by this singular mark of his confidence and esteem; that he should have thought himself bound in gratitude to take care of any person belonging to PELEW, whom the King might send; but in this case, he wished to assure him, that he should endeavour to merit the high trust reposed in him, by treating the young prince with the same tenderness and affection as his own son. — This answer gave visible satisfaction; and then the conversation changing, the King expressed a wish that the vessel might go down to PELEW before her departure; the reason he assigned for making this request was, that many of the men had enjoyed various opportunities, at OROOLONG, of seeing the vessel and her construction; but that this had not been the case with the aged, the women, and the children; that, if they went down to PELEW, these latter would then have the pleasure of gratifying their curiosity; that the mothers would hereafter talk over to their children and families the singularity of the sight, recall the circumstance to their memories, and by this means the name of the *English*, and of their building such a vessel on the island of OROOLONG, would be preserved by his people, which was what he much wished. — Captain WILSON,



1783.  
NOV.

who well knew the disposition of his own people, and was in his mind fully persuaded that their former suspicions would revive, and induce them to doubt whether some treachery was not concealed under this request; fearing also, that the eagerness of the natives to come on board and view her interior, as well as her exterior form, might cause confusion and delay, opposed the King's proposal, by suggesting such well-conceived objections to it, that he acquiesced, and nothing more was ever said on the subject.

It may not be improper in this place to notice, that from the time RAA KOOK was busied with the King in painting the vessel, it was observed, that there was a pensive gloom about him, which they had never before seen cloud his countenance, naturally open and cheerful. — The Captain found it had been occasioned by a disappointment he had met with. — His great attachment to the *English* had induced him to ask his brother's permission to accompany them to ENGLAND, to which the King had refused his consent; assigning the necessity he was under to object to it, from the circumstance of his being the next heir, and the inconvenience that would arise in case of his own death when he should be absent; the succession of the sovereignty of PELEW first devolving to the brothers of the King, in succession, and after their deaths reverting to the eldest son of the first branch of the family; the second son becoming, of course, hereditary General of the forces. And though the good un-



derstanding which RAA KOOK possessed, shewed him the impropriety of what he had desired, and the prudent ground of his brother's refusal, yet it was evident it had much depressed him; indeed, the very strong partiality he had from the first testified for our countrymen, the pleasure he always seemed to enjoy in their society, and the interest he certainly felt in their welfare, would naturally touch his sensibility, make him see with regret the sails of his departing friends unfurled, and anticipate the pang of a farewell look!

1783.  
NOV.

At day-light every body was busied, in filling water, bending the sails, completing the fire-place, and getting the vessel ready for sea.

Tuesday  
11.

Early this forenoon a circumstance arose of a nature too singular to be omitted. — There was a young man frequently with our people, who had taken a pleasure to assimilate himself to all their ways and manners, and who now applied to Captain WILSON, to solicit him to take him in his vessel to ENGLAND; he was answered by the Captain, that it would be impossible to do it without the direction and consent of the King, who had already spoken to him of taking his son and another man; but, that as he wished it, he would speak to the King, and know his pleasure. — The young man above alluded to, was the King's nephew, and son of that brother who had been killed at ARTINGALL, and whose death had occasioned the war which had so lately been terminated between his uncle and those



1783.  
NOV.

people. — Captain WILSON accordingly mentioned the affair to the King, who appeared much displeased at the application; said his nephew was a bad man, and neglected his family; that he had himself, two or three times, since the decease of his father, changed his house and plantation for him, in order to cure his rambling disposition, but that nothing seemed to affect, or alter him. — The nephew now presented himself to urge his own suit, probably thinking, that the Captain, being present, would second his request. — The King gave him an absolute denial, saying, “*You are undutiful, and*  
“*neglectful of your mother; you have deserving and*  
“*good women for your wives, to whom, as well*  
“*as to all your relations, you behave ill, for which*  
“*you have been justly exposed throughout the whole*  
“*island. — You are ashamed of your conduct, and*  
“*would now fly from your family; you shall not*  
“*have my consent, and I desire the Captain not to*  
“*countenance you; — stay at home, — and let your*  
“*sense of shame amend your life.*”

The Captain intimated to ABBA THULLE, that the vessel being completed, and the weather and wind fair, they intended to sail the next day: this circumstance seemed to give him great concern; he said he had, by the return of the messenger who came to him at the island of PETHOULL, sent word to the *Rupacks* of the different islands in friendship with him, that the day *after* the day that the Captain *now* mentioned would be the time of departure, they all wishing

to



to bring the *English* some presents for their voyage, as memorials of their regard; and would in consequence come up the evening of the next day, in full hope of seeing them before they quitted OROOLONG, a satisfaction they would now be deprived of. — Captain WILSON told ABBA THULLE, they had been so amply stocked with provisions by what his goodness had prepared for them, that they had sufficient store for all their voyage, and that the wind and weather befriending them, they must request to take leave of him the next day. The disappointment the Chiefs would feel, sensibly affected the King, as well as the recollection that he had himself been made the innocent instrument of deceiving them. The Captain was also much hurt at finding the uneasiness this circumstance had occasioned, and the more so, when he perceived that the generosity of the King's mind soon overcame it; for he almost directly told him, that, as it *must* be the *last* day, he requested himself and his officers would dine with him on shore; which they all accordingly did. — The true cause which induced the *English* to think of going a day earlier than they had given out, was to avoid the vast concourse of strangers, who they knew were coming, and who, they feared, would impede their operations by the number of their canoes, and their curiosity to examine the vessel; the bustle and confusion that this would necessarily have occasioned, must have unavoidably incommoded our men, and prevented



1783. them from going away with that calmness and  
 NOV. recollection which their departure, and their  
 passage over the reef, required. — After dinner,  
 ARRA KOOKER, who had, from the first day of  
 his seeing the *Newfoundland Dog*, set his heart  
 on the animal, and had often expressed a longing  
 desire to possess it when our people went away,  
 now renewed his solicitations: from the earnest-  
 ness with which he begged it, and the care he  
 assured them he would take of it, they were in-  
 duced to make him happy, and relinquish all  
 right in poor SAILOR.

RAA KOOK, whose thoughts were of a dif-  
 ferent turn, and whose ideas were wholly intent  
 on benefitting his country by every information he  
 could obtain from the *English*, made many enquiries  
 about the method of building a vessel in their  
 way; Mr. BARKER drew him a plan to work  
 by, recommending the jolly-boat as a model,  
 rather than the pinnace, she being broader, and  
 not of so deep a form. He expressed a wish to  
 have the launching-ways left, and said, if he  
 was able to compass such a purpose, that he  
 would do it on the same spot, esteeming it to  
 be fortunate. — ABBA THULLE, who had been  
 diverted by ARRA KOOKER's request, appeared  
 to lend a very serious attention to the subject  
 which had so much engaged RAA KOOK; ob-  
 serving that with the iron and tools they had  
 now in their possession, they could do more  
 work in a few days, than they could before in  
 as many months. — While the Captain was on



1783.  
NOV.

shore, some words had arisen between two of his men on board, which had produced a blow, and a bloody nose; this passing on the deck, and being seen by many of the natives, who were alongside in their canoes, the account of it soon reached the shore; the Captain went immediately on board to enquire the cause. After reprimanding the parties, he returned to the King, who being apprized of the business, was told that it was a trifling dispute, and the effect of passion; on hearing which, he said, "*there were in all countries bad men, who he supposed could not be kept in order.*" Some of the *Rupacks*, however, asked if such an accident might happen to the young man who was to go with him (meaning the King's son); Captain WILSON assured them no such thing could, as LEE BOO would be as his own son, and entirely under his own care: with which answer they all appeared satisfied.

Before our people quitted the Cove, they left an *English* pendant hoisted on a large tree, which grew close to where their tents had stood; and cut upon a plate of copper the following inscription, which, after being nailed to a thick board, was affixed to a tree near the spot where they had built their little vessel:



1783.  
NOV.

The Honourable  
English East India Company's Ship  
The ANTELOPE,

HENRY WILSON, Commander,

Was lost upon the reef north of this island  
In the night between the 9th and 10th of  
August;

Who here built a vessel,

And failed from hence !

The 12th day of November 1783.

The meaning of this inscription was explained to the King, and that it was put up as a memorial of the *English* having been there. — He was pleased with the idea, and explained it himself to his own people, promising that it should never be taken down, and if by any accident it should happen to fall, he would take care of it, and have it preserved at PELEW.

The discourse of the day turned much on the subject of their departure; whilst they sat together, ABBA THULLE, addressing Captain WILSON, said, "*You are going; and when gone, I fear the inhabitants of ARTINGALL will come down in great numbers and molest me, as they have done*



*“ frequently before; and, having lost the aid of the  
 “ English, I shall be unable to resist them, unless  
 “ you will leave me a few of your musquets, which  
 “ you have already taught me to hope you would.”*—

1783.

NOV.

Captain WILSON spoke to his officers on the propriety of doing this instantly; they seemed somewhat unwilling to put the arms they actually meant to give them, into their hands till the last moment; — that mistrust which had possessed their minds, still kept its hold, and appeared too strongly impressed on their countenances to escape the quick discernment of the King; who, willing perhaps that they should know he had noticed their apprehensions, with that calm reflecting temper which marked his character, asked if they were afraid to trust him with a few arms?  
*“ What is there (said he) can make you harbour  
 “ doubts of me? I never testified any fear of you, but  
 “ endeavoured to convince you that I wished your  
 “ friendship. — Had I been disposed to have harmed  
 “ you, I might have done it long ago; I have at  
 “ all times had you in my power — but have only  
 “ exercised that power in making it useful to you —  
 “ and can you not confide in me at the last?”*

When the foregoing pages are attentively considered, the hospitality with which our people had been treated, both by ABBA THULLE and the natives, from the first friendly interview to the present moment — who had spread before them whatever they had to give, or their country produced; and when, added to this, the King, as an unequivocal proof of the high opinion he



1781.  
NOV.

entertained of the *English*, was going to consign his own son to their care — is there a reader who, recalling all these circumstances, can wonder they affected the sensibility of ABBA THULLE? — Or rather, is there a reader who will not be ready with myself to ask, Under what sun was ever tempered the steel that could cut such a passage to the heart as this just reproach of the King's? — Every individual felt its force, and its truth; — every individual also felt how much his mind had injured the virtues of this excellent man. — Nor was the wound of this reproach rendered less acute by the consciousness each man had, of having been so lately induced, by his unjust fears, to join in such destructive counsel against him and his family.

But the eye of philosophy will candidly view and discriminate between the two parties; the people of PELEW, tutored in the school of Nature, acted from her impulse alone, they were open and undisguised; unconscious of deceit themselves, they neither feared nor looked for it in others. — Our countrymen — born and brought up in a civilized nation, where Art assumes every form and colouring of life, and is even perfectioned into a science, were fashioned by education to suspicion and distrust, and awake to all their busy suggestions. — Such is the fatal knowledge the world teaches mankind, fencing too often the human heart against the inlets of its own happiness, by weakening confidence, the most valuable bond of society!



The King's rebuke was too powerful for our people to resist; they instantly desired the Captain to assure him, that whatever had been promised should be faithfully fulfilled, and, to convince him they could have no suspicions, the arms should be immediately given to him; they accordingly sent on board for the quantity of arms they could with conveniency spare, and on the boat's return presented him with five musquets, five cutlasses, near a barrel of gunpowder, with gun-flints and ball in proportion. Captain WILSON also made him a present of his own fowling-piece, with which he seemed to be particularly pleased, having often seen its effect on the fowls and other birds at PELEW.

And now the gentle spirit of the King appeared to forget every trace of what had happened; — but the scene enabled all who were present to transmit to posterity a most captivating picture of the forcible, yet mild triumph of virtue!

1783.  
NOV.

1783.  
NOV.  
Tuesday  
11



## CHAP. XXI.

LEE BOO arrives, and is introduced to Captain WILSON; who, at the King's Desire, remains all Night on Shore. — The interesting Manner in which he delivers his Son to his Care. — The Captain gives BLANCHARD Advice how to conduct himself. — In the Morning Signals for sailing reared. — A Boat sent to bring the Captain on board. — The King and his Brothers accompany them to the Reef. — Multitudes of the Natives, in their Canoes, surround the Vessel to testify their Regard. — The King takes an affectionate Leave of the English. — Character of ABBA THULLE. — RAA KOOK crosses the Reef, and goes a good Way to Sea before he quits them. — His Character. — The English proceed on their Voyage to CHINA.

1783.  
NOV.  
Tuesday  
11.

IN the evening arrived the King's second son, LEE BOO; he was brought from PELEW by his elder brother, QUI BILL, to accompany our people to ENGLAND. His father introduced him to Captain WILSON, and then to the officers who were on shore; he approached them all in so easy and so affable a manner, and had so much good-humour and sensibility in his countenance,



1783.  
NOV.

that every one was immediately impressed in his favour, and felt that interest for him which his amiable manners daily increased. — Before dark the officers took their leave of the King, and went on board the OROOLONG, leaving the Captain behind, whom ABBA THULLE had requested to pass the night on shore. The King now (having LEE BOO close at his side) discoursed much with him, giving him instructions how to conduct himself, and what he was to attend to; telling him he was henceforward to look upon Captain WILSON as another father, and win his affection by observing his advice. — Then, addressing the Captain, said, “When LEE BOO got to ENGLAND, he  
 “ would have such fine things to see, that he  
 “ might chance to slip away from him, to run  
 “ after novelty; but that he hoped the Captain  
 “ would keep him as much as he could under  
 “ his eye, and endeavour to moderate the eager-  
 “ nefs of his youth.”

After further conversation relative to the confidence reposed in Captain WILSON, ABBA THULLE concluded his recommendation in nearly these expressions: — “*I would wish you to inform*  
 “ *LEE BOO of all things which he ought to know,*  
 “ *and make him an Englishman. — The subject of*  
 “ *parting with my son I have frequently revolved; I*  
 “ *am well aware that the distant countries he must*  
 “ *go through, differing much from his own, may*  
 “ *expose him to dangers, as well as to diseases that*  
 “ *are unknown to us here, in consequence of which he*



1783.

NOV.

“ may die ; — I have prepared my thoughts to this ; —  
 “ I know that death is to all men inevitable , and  
 “ whether my son meets this event at PELEW , or  
 “ elsewhere , is immaterial. — I am satisfied , from  
 “ what I have observed of the humanity of your  
 “ character , that if he is sick , you will be kind to  
 “ him ; and , should that happen , which your utmost  
 “ care cannot prevent , let it not hinder you , or your  
 “ brother , or your son , or any of your countrymen ,  
 “ returning here ; I shall receive you , or any of your  
 “ people , in friendship , and rejoice to see you again .”

Captain WILSON repeated his assurance , that he would have the same care for LEE BOO as for his own child , and that nothing should be wanting on his part to testify , in his attention to the son , the gratitude and regard he should ever feel for the father.

The thoughts of the King , as well as those of the Captain , were too much engaged , to devote much of the night to sleep ; ABBA THULLE passed a considerable part of it , as did also the *Rupacks* , in discoursing with their young countryman , who was now launching into a new and untried world , and on the point of being separated by an immense distance from every former connection. — Being so near to their departure , Captain WILSON took this opportunity to talk again with BLANCHARD , and to give him advice how he should conduct himself towards the natives , and in what things he could be instructive and beneficial to them ; particularly in working such iron as had been given to them ,



1783.  
NOV.

and what more they might hereafter obtain from the wreck; and also in taking care of the arms and ammunition they had left them, which would be of the utmost consequence; requesting he would never go naked, like the natives, as, by preserving the form of dress his countrymen had appeared in, he would always support a superiority of character; and, that he might be better enabled to follow this advice, he was furnished with all the clothes they could spare; and directed, when these were worn out, to make himself trowsers with a mat, which he could always procure from the natives, and thereby preserve that decency he had always been accustomed to. — Nor in the instructions delivered to him, were forgotten an attention to his religion; he was earnestly exhorted not to neglect those acts of devotion which he had been taught to practise; and to keep a *Sabbath* or *Sunday*, and follow those Christian duties in which he had been educated. — He was lastly desired to ask for any thing that he might think would be of use and comfort to him: — when he requested to have one of the ship's compasses; and, as the pinnace was to be left, that they might have the masts, sails, oars, and every thing belonging to her; which were all given, as soon as they had towed the vessel over the reef.

In the morning, at day-light, an *English jack* was hoisted at the mast-head of the vessel, and one of the swivels fired, as a signal for sailing;

Wednesday  
12.



1782.

NOV.

this being explained to the King, he ordered boats immediately to take on board yams, coconuts, sweetmeats, and other things provided for the voyage; beside which, many canoes of the natives, loaded with a profusion of provision, lay alongside the OROOLONG; so that, had all the expected northern *Rupacks* added their intended presents, it would have supplied a ship of five times the size.

As soon as the vessel was loaded with every thing they could take on board, and got ready for sea, the boat was sent on shore for the Captain; who acquainting the King therewith, he signified that he and his son would come on board presently in his canoe. — Captain WILSON then took BLANCHARD, as also the five men who had come on shore for him, into a temporary house that had been erected for the accommodation of the *Rupack* MAATH, who was expected from the northward, and being entered, he once more requested BLANCHARD to impress on his memory all that advice which he had before given him, and particularly to be observant of his duty, that the people of PELEW might thereby see that he retained that faith and sense of religion in which he had been trained. He then made the seamen present kneel down with him, and unite in thanksgiving to that Supreme Being, who had not only supported their spirits in the midst of severe toils and dangers, but had now opened to them the means of deliverance. — During this act of devotion,



the King and his Chiefs remained near the entrance of the house, observed and well knew what our people were about, and preserved a profound silence.

1783.  
NOV:

It also must be noticed, that when LEE BOO came up, a basket, with some dozens of a fruit resembling an apple, was brought from PELEW; they were of an oblong shape, and in colour of a deep crimson, not unlike what are called in ENGLAND *The Dutch Paradise Apple* \*. — They spoke of them as a fruit that was very rare, and said they were then just coming in season. The Captain gave one to each of his officers, being a fruit they had not seen before; and the rest he carefully reserved for his young passenger, to treat him with during his voyage.

About eight o'clock in the morning the Captain went on board in his boat; the King, with his son LEE BOO, and his *Rupacks*, followed him very soon in their canoes, accompanied by BLANCHARD; their little vessel was so deeply loaded with their sea stores, that a doubt arose whether she might be able to get over the Reef, it was therefore agreed to land the two six-pounders, and leave the jolly boat behind, they having no materials wherewith to repair her, and without it she could not much longer swim. This being made known to the King, and that they were in want of a boat, he immediately

\* Of this fruit there are different sorts, in many of the South Sea islands; it is the Jamboo Apple, the *Eugenia Malaccensis* of LINNÆUS.



1783.  
NOV.

offered to supply them with a canoe, and pointed to several then alongside; all which being too large to hoist on board the vessel, the King dispatched his eldest son QUI BILL on shore, who soon returned with one of a proper size.

Mr. SHARP had been desired to take the King's son under his particular care, till the OROOLONG should arrive at CHINA; and ABBA THULLE now pointed out Mr. SHARP to him, who he said was to be his *Sucalic*; and from that moment LEE BOO attached himself to him, keeping close at his side in whatever part of the vessel he went. In putting every thing to order before the OROOLONG moved, there was a small sail belonging to the pinnace, which could not be found. BLANCHARD was now got into the pinnace, in order to take the vessel in tow; he had, with the most unwearied assiduity, lent his countrymen every assistance in his power to the last, and, having laid up carefully the sail enquired after, came on board to shew where he had stowed it; which having done, he wished them all a prosperous voyage, and, without testifying the smallest degree of regret, took leave of all his old ship-mates, with as much ease as if they were only sailing from LONDON to GRAVESEND, and were to return with the next tide.

The OROOLONG now proceeded towards the reef; and, loaded as she had been by ABBA THULLE's bounty, even to superfluity, with whatever he conceived might be useful or pleasant



to his departing friends, yet on either side of her were a multitude of canoes, filled with the common natives, who had all brought our people presents from themselves, intreating they might be accepted. — It was in vain they were told that the vessel was so full there was no room to receive any thing more; each held up a little something, “*Only this from me,* — “*Only this from me,*” was the general cry; — the repetition of which was urged with such supplicating countenances, and watery eyes, that this bewitching testimony of affection and generosity almost overcame every one on board. — From some of those who were nearest, a few yams or coconuts were accepted; and the poor creatures, whose intreaties could not be attended to, unable to bear the disappointment, paddled a-head; and threw the little presents they had brought into the pinnace, totally ignorant that she was to return back with BLANCHARD.

Several canoes preceded the pinnace, to mark the safest track for the vessel; and others were stationed at the reef, by the King's command, to point out the deepest water for her passage over it: by all the previous examinations, as well as by the present precautions, the OROOLONG cleared the reef without the least difficulty.

The King accompanied the *English* in their vessel, almost to the reef, before he made a signal for his canoe to come alongside; he gave LEE BOO his blessing, wishing him happy and prosperous, which his son received with great

1783.

NOV.



1783.

NOV.

respect. — Seeing Captain WILSON busied in giving directions to his people, he stopt till he found him quite at liberty, and then went up to him and embraced him with great tenderness, shewing, by his looks and voice, how much he was distressed to bid him farewell; he shook all the officers by the hand, in a most cordial manner; saying, “*You are happy because you are*  
“*going home; — I am happy to find you are*  
“*happy — but still very unhappy myself to see you*  
“*going away.*” — Then, assuring our people of his affectionate wishes for their successful voyage, he went over the side of the vessel into his canoe. — Most of the Chiefs on board left them at the same time, except RAA KOOK, and a few men who attended him, who would see the *English* clear of danger to the outside of the reef. As the canoes drew close and surrounded that of the King, the natives all looked up eagerly, as if to take leave, whilst their countenances communicated all their benevolent hearts felt, in looks more expressive than language. Our countrymen might with truth say, they left a whole people in tears; and so sensibly were they impressed themselves by this interesting scene, that when ABBA THULLE and his train turned back to OROOLONG, they were hardly able to give them three cheers, and their eyes pursued them to catch the latest look, whilst every man on board, with the warmest emotions of gratitude, felt the efficacy of his services, which in a great measure had brought about their deliverance



deliverance — and the steadiness of his friendship, which, though from imaginary alarms at times doubted, they had found firm and unshaken to the last.

1783.  
NOV.

Having now bid adieu to this good and amiable prince, it may not be improper to give an outline of his general character. — It is more than probable, that the curtain is for ever dropped between him and the world! — He is entered into his own unnoticed domains, where he and his Ancestry have passed a long succession of ages in oblivious silence, unknowing and unknown to their cotemporaries inhabiting the rest of the globe. — An accident, wholly unexpected, hath given us at last a transient sight of these people; nor is it likely that they will again be fought, or looked after, as they possess nothing but good sense and virtue, and live in a country which supplies no materials that may tempt the avarice of mankind to disturb their tranquillity. — If they have not, nor yet know the comforts of civilized nations, the advantages of arts, or the blandishments of luxury — they have, in counterpoise, been ignorant of the anxieties they awaken, the passions which they inflame, and the crimes they give birth to! — Even in their state of native simplicity, as pictured in the foregoing pages, there is, I should conceive, sufficient matter to interest, and still far more to admire. With regard to the excellent man, who ruled over these sons of Nature, he certainly, in every part of his conduct, shewed himself firm, noble,



1783.  
NOV.

gracious, and benevolent; there was a dignity in all his deportment, a gentleness in all his manners, and a warmth and sensibility about his heart, that won the love of all who approached him. — Nature had bestowed on him a contemplative mind, which he had himself improved by those reflections that good sense dictated, and observation confirmed. — His remarks on the affair of the musquets was as pointed, and at the same time as delicate a reproof as perhaps was ever thrown out. — His conversation with Captain WILSON, respecting his son, whilst it shewed an unbounded confidence on the part of the King, marked also the force of great sentiment and reasoning; and his rebuke, when refusing his nephew's solicitation, discovered a heart tutored in the sentiments of refined honour.

The happiness of his people seemed to be always in ABBA THULLE's thoughts. — In order more effectually to stimulate them to useful labour, he had himself learnt all the few arts they possessed, and was looked on, in some of them, to be the best workman in his dominions. — His requesting from Captain WILSON the *Chinese* mat, was only to give his people a better pattern than their own to follow; and, in sending his son to ENGLAND, and in the long instructions given him before his departure, he had not, nor could have, any other object in view, but that of benefitting his subjects by the future improvements he would bring back to his country; ideas, which the intercourse he had



had with the *English* must have solely excited. — In short, had his lot been thrown to rule over a great nation, connected with mankind, one is at liberty to conjecture, that his talents and natural disposition might have made him the PETER of the southern world!

1783.

NOV.

Placed as he was by Providence in its obscurer scenes, he lived beloved by his *Chiefs*, and revered by his people; over whom, whilst he preserved a dignity that distinguished his superior station, he reigned more as the father than the sovereign. — The eyes of his subjects beheld their naked prince with as much awe and respect, as those are viewed who govern polished nations, and are decorated with all the dazzling parade and ornaments of royalty; nor was the purple robe, or the splendid diadem necessary to point out a character, which the masterly hand of Nature had rendered so perfect!

Having passed the reef, and being clear of present danger, every one would have been in great spirits, had not the pain of quitting these friendly people overshadowed their joy. — RAA KOOK remained very pensive, and suffered the vessel to proceed a considerable way from the reef before he recollected himself, and summoned his canoes to return back. — As this Chief had been their first and truly valuable friend, they presented him with a brace of pistols, and a cartouch-box loaded with the proper cartridges. — The pinnacle being now at the side of the vessel, the Captain and officers were prepared to take



1783.  
NOV.

leave of the General; but, when the moment of separation\* arrived, he was so affected, that he was at first unable to speak; he took them cordially by the hand, and pointing with the other to his heart, said, *it was there he felt the pain* of bidding them farewell; nor were there any on board who saw his departure without sharing nearly the same distress. — He addressed LEE BOO by his name, and spoke a few words to him; but, being unable to proceed, he went into the boat, when, immediately quitting the rope, he gave our people a last affectionate look, — then dropped astern.

This excellent man appeared to be somewhat upwards of forty years of age, was of a middling stature, rather inclinable to be corpulent; he had great expression of sensibility in his countenance, tempered with much good-nature. His character was firm and determined, yet full of humanity; in whatever he undertook he was steady and persevering; he delivered his orders to the people with the utmost lenity, but would be obeyed; and they, on every occasion, seemed to serve him with ardour and alacrity, as if mingling affection with duty. The reader must have observed, that from his first interview with our people, he had shewn an attachment to them, which was never after lessened or cooled. He was not of so serious a cast as the King, nor had he that turn for humour and mimicry which ARRA KOOKER so strongly possessed; but he had abundant good-humour,



was always pleasant and lively, and well-disposed to laughter, when it was occasionally excited. He had an eager spirit of inquiry, and a desire to examine the causes and reasons of every effect which he saw produced, and was wonderfully quick in comprehending whatever was described to him; his mind was strong and active, his behaviour manly and courteous, and accompanied with so nice a sense of honour, that he felt it wounded whenever any of the natives had, by their little trifling thefts, violated, as he judged, the laws of hospitality, which he held most sacred, and always discovered an impatience till he could make them restore what they had taken away. This he carried so far as even to shew his displeasure at the *CHIEF minister*, for requesting a cutlass of Captain WILSON (at the first interview) thinking it a breach of this virtue, to solicit a favour of those who were so situated, as not to be at liberty to refuse the request, though the granting it might be inconvenient. He was much amused by the peculiar manner of the *Chinese*, and their way of talking; would frequently sit down to pick oakum with them, on purpose to see more of them, without seeming to intrude. Our people were probably partly indebted to his good offices for the steady friendship the King had for them; at least, on their first coming, he certainly interested his brother in their favour. He beheld all duplicity with indignation, and publicly, before the King, shewed his contempt of SOOGLE, the *Malay*, who had dared to throw

1783.  
NOV.



1783.

NOV.

out insinuations prejudicial to the *English*. He was communicative to our people on every occasion, and at all times willing to explain any thing to them; and, had they always had the linguist at their elbow, or a language in which they could have more easily conversed with him, many things might have been cleared up, which must now remain undetermined. — With all these excellent qualities, he appeared in his domestic character equally respectable; as the reader will recollect, who has had a view of his pleasant deportment in his own family, and has seen him in all the silent majesty of grief attending the obsequies of a valiant son who had been slain in fighting for his country. — To all these circumstances I must add, that the concern he discovered in taking leave of his nephew, and our countrymen, evidently proved there was no small portion of sensibility lodged about his heart.

Whilst I am closing this last remark on the character of RAA KOOK, I cannot avoid making a general observation on the people of PELEW, who, though they appeared to be Philosophers in adversity, Stoics in pain, and Heroes in death, yet, in many of the more delicate feelings of the human breast, they possessed all the amiable tendernefs of a woman!



## CHAP. XXII.

*The English, in the OROOLONG, quit the PELEW Islands. — An Account of their Passage from thence to MACAO. — Their Arrival there. — They dispose of their Vessel, and proceed to CANTON, where they embark for ENGLAND.*

OUR countrymen being now in a fair way of getting to CHINA, after parting with their humane friends of PELEW, hauled up along the back of the reef, N. W. by N. having the end of the outer breakers on their lee-beam. — At noon the island of OROOLONG bore S. E. by E.  $\frac{1}{2}$  E. distant about four leagues, from whence they took their departure; its latitude being  $7^{\circ} 19'$  north, and longitude  $134^{\circ} 40'$  east of GREENWICH.

The two first days after leaving the PELEW islands, our people had tolerable weather, with light squalls and rain, the wind variable from E. to S. E. with which they steered to the northward. — LEE BOO, the first night he slept on board, ordered BOYAM, his servant (who was one of the two *Malays* from PELELEW) to bring his mat upon deck; a warmer covering was prepared for him, to defend him from the cold. — He was the next morning much surprized at

1783.

NOV.

Wednesday  
12.

Thursday

13.

Friday

14.



1783.  
NOV.

not seeing land. — Captain WILSON now clothed him in a shirt, waistcoat, and a pair of trowsers; he appeared to feel himself uneasy in wearing the two first articles, and soon took them off and folded them up, using them only as a pillow; but, being impressed with an idea of the indelicacy of having no clothing, he never appeared without his trowsers; and as the vessel, proceeding northward, advanced into a climate gradually growing colder, he in a little time felt less inconvenience in putting on again his jacket and shirt; to which, when he had been a little time accustomed, his new-taught sense of propriety was so great, that he would never change his dress, or any part of it, in the presence of another person, always retiring for that purpose to some dark corner where no one could see him. — The motion of the vessel at first made him very sea-sick, and obliged him frequently to lie down; this sickness by degrees abating, he had one of the apples given him which had been brought from PELEW; he expressed a doubt about eating it; but, being told it was the Captain's desire, and that ABBA THULLE had sent them for him, he observed to BOYAM, that he was much indulged, none but a few great people having his father's permission to eat of this fruit \*.

This young man was remarkably clean in his person, washing himself several times a day; and

\* This remark of LEE BOO's agrees with the King's telling Captain WILSON, when he gave him those apples, that they were a great rarity.



as soon as he was perfectly recovered from his sea-sickness he appeared to be easy and contented. The latitude, on the fourteenth at noon, was  $9^{\circ} 38'$  north by observation. — The day following was cloudy but good weather, with a swell from the N. E. — They saw a few sea-birds and flying-fish; and, having an observation at noon, found they were in latitude  $10^{\circ} 45'$  north; the weather continued moderate, though cloudy, and their little vessel (excepting a small leak) was found in every respect equal to their hopes. — They had this forenoon prayers read upon deck, all our people having, in this happy deliverance, too strong a recollection of the mercies of Providence not to offer them publicly, with hearts full of gratitude. The latitude at noon was  $12^{\circ} 1'$  north. — LEE BOO was now so well recovered as to eat a flying-fish that was caught upon deck, and some yam, having till this time eat very little. — He this afternoon told BOYAM, *that he was sensible his father and family had been very unhappy from knowing that he had been sick.*

The weather continuing fair, with the wind from the N. E. and east, they endeavoured this morning to make more room, by re-stowing their provision and stores; in doing which they discovered that the leak was under the end of one of the floor-timbers: it was proposed to cut it away, in order to come at and stop it from within, but on more mature consideration this was thought to be too dangerous an attempt, as it might occasion the starting of a plank, which

1783.

NOV.

Saturday

15.

Sunday

16.

Monday

17.



1783.

NOV.

7th

21.

Tuesday

18.

Friday

21.

Saturday

22.

Sunday

23.

Monday

24.

Tuesday

25.

would expose the vessel to the almost certainty of sinking; the idea was therefore immediately given up, as the water made was easily cleared by two men at the pump. — The latitude at noon, by observation, was  $13^{\circ} 9'$  north. — In the night they had strong squalls, variable to the northward, with rain, and at times had very hot puffs of wind, as if from land; they kept under an easy sail and a good look-out until daylight, but saw no appearance of land; the weather being very unsettled, with squalls and rain, and the wind varying at times to the eastward, southward, and S. W. with lightning and dark clouds. — On the twenty-first they found, by observation, their latitude to be  $17^{\circ} 47'$  north, and the next day were in  $18^{\circ} 29'$  north: the weather continuing very unsettled, with frequent squalls, the wind remaining in the E. and S. E. quarters until the twenty-third, when it veered round to the N. E. with rain, till the next morning, the weather becoming then moderate and fair; the latitude at noon was  $20^{\circ} 43'$  north, by observation; in the night they had some light squalls, and kept a good look-out for the land. — In the morning, about three o'clock, having great ripplings in the water, they hauled up to the northward till daylight, when they saw the BASHEE islands bearing W. N. W. distant about three leagues. This circumstance much pleased LEE BOO. He was eager to learn their names, which being told him repeatedly, until he could pronounce them; he took a piece of line, which he had brought



with him for the purpose of making remarks, and tied a knot thereon, as a remembrance of the circumstance. — At seven o'clock the wind changing to the northward, they bore away through a passage between the islands, and at noon were in the CHINA sea, their latitude  $31^{\circ} 5'$  north, by observation; they had now fair weather with smooth water, and by four o'clock in the afternoon had lost sight of the BASHEE islands.

The next morning about nine o'clock they saw land upon their quarter, bearing from N. E.  $\frac{1}{2}$  N. to E. N. E. being part of the island of FORMOSA; at noon their latitude was  $21^{\circ} 49'$  north. The fair weather continued next day, but with a swell from the northward, which wet them a little; their latitude at noon being  $22^{\circ} 17'$  north. The wind increasing in the afternoon to a fresh gale, they now felt a material change to cold, of which they were the more sensible from the hot weather they had before experienced. The next morning they saw several *Chinese* fishing-boats, and a small *Chinajunk*\*. At eight o'clock they saw land, being a small hill, bearing N. by. W.; at noon they were in latitude  $22^{\circ} 20'$  north. The wind blowing briskly, at one o'clock in the morning they got soundings at twenty-five fathom, soft ground; they kept founding during the night, and at seven o'clock

1783.  
NOV.

Wednesday

26.

Thursday

27.

Friday  
28.

Saturday  
29.

\* *Junk* is the name given by *Europeans* to the *Chinese*-built vessels employed in their home or coasting trade; some of them are very large, and trade to BATAVIA and MALACCA.



1783.  
NOV.

in the morning they saw the land, bearing from N. by E. to W. S. W.: they stood in amongst the islands, as the wind would permit, and at noon were in latitude  $22^{\circ} 8'$  north, the high land called the ASSES EARS then bearing S. S. W. They steered to the westward amongst the islands until six o'clock in the evening, when they anchored in ten fathom water, a soft clay bottom, amongst some small *Chinese* vessels. — LEE BOO appeared quite delighted at the sight of land, and the number of boats on the water.

Sunday  
20.

The next morning Captain WILSON procured a pilot to conduct their vessel between the islands to MACAO; and when they came in sight of it, an *English jack* was hoisted at the mast-head, which being seen by the officers of the *Portuguese* ships at anchor in the TYPA, they immediately sent their boats to meet our people; bringing with them fruit and provisions, as also men to assist them, judging, from the size of their little vessel, that they must be part of some *English* ship's crew that had been wrecked; and one of the officers was so obliging as to wait with his boat to take the Captain on shore to the Governor; who, being at that time engaged on particular business, desired to be excused from seeing the Captain, but acquainted him, by the officer on duty, that they were welcome to the port of MACAO. This gentleman informed Captain WILSON, that the Honourable Company's *supracargoes* were all up at CANTON, and that there was no *English* gentleman then at MACAO, but Mr. M'INTYRE,



to whom Captain WILSON immediately went on taking leave of this officer, having, when before at MACAO, in the ANTELOPE, received many testimonies of this gentleman's friendship; who, when he heard of Captain WILSON's misfortunes, with his wonted humanity and attention ordered provisions to be sent on board the vessel to the officers and people, and such other necessaries as they might stand in need of; whilst the Captain wrote to the Company's *supra-cargoes*, to acquaint them with the fate of the ANTELOPE, as also of his arrival and situation; which letters Mr. M'INTYRE immediately forwarded to CANTON. — They now learnt that Peace was established in EUROPE, and that there were a number of *English* and other ships at WHAMPOA; that some of the Company's ships were loaded and ready to sail, which was most welcome intelligence. — Before Captain WILSON went on shore, LEE BOO, on seeing the large *Portuguese* ships at anchor in the TYPA, appeared to be greatly astonished, exclaiming, as he looked at them, *Clow, clow, muc clow!* that is *Large, large, very large!* He gave our people an early opportunity of seeing the natural benevolence of his mind; for some of the *Chinese* boats, that are rowed by poor *Tartar* women, with their little children tied to their backs (and who live in families on the water) surrounded the vessel, to petition for fragments of victuals — the young Prince, on noticing their supplications, gave them oranges, and such other things as he had, being particularly attentive

1783.

NOV.



1783.

DEC.

Monday

I.

to offer them those things which he best liked himself.

The next morning Mr. M'INTYRE, with a *Portuguese* gentleman of MACAO, accompanied the Captain on board the OROOLONG, taking with them all kinds of refreshments and provisions ready dressed. In the evening they took LEE BOO and all the officers on shore, except the Chief Mate, who remained with the people to take care of the vessel, till they should receive orders from the Company's *supra-cargoes*.

The *Portuguese* gentleman, who paid Captain WILSON this visit, expressed much pleasure in seeing the PELEW Prince, and on going on shore, requested that the *New Man* (as he called LEE BOO) might be permitted to visit his family. — This being the first house our young traveller had ever seen, he was apparently lost in silent admiration; what struck most his imagination at first, was, the upright walls and the flat ceilings of the rooms; he seemed as if puzzling himself to comprehend how they could be formed; and the decorations of the rooms were also no small subject of astonishment. When he was introduced to the ladies of the family, his deportment was so easy and polite, that it was exceeded only by his abundant good-nature; so far from being embarrassed, he permitted the company to examine his hands, which were tattooed, and appeared pleased with the attention shewn him. When he retired with Captain WILSON, his behaviour left on the mind of every one present the



impression, that however great the surprize might be, which the scenes of a new world had awakened in him, it could hardly be exceeded by that which his own amiable manners and native polish would excite in others.

MACAO being the first land our people had set foot on since they left the PELEW islands, they congratulated one another very cordially, LEE BOO seeming to join in the congratulation as warmly as any one. Mr. M'INTYRE conducted them to his own house, where they were introduced into a large hall lighted up, with a table in the middle covered for supper, and a side-board handsomely decorated. — Here a new scene burst at once on LEE BOO's mind, he was all eye, all admiration. The vessels of glass appeared to be the objects which riveted most his attention. — Mr. M'INTYRE shewed him whatever he conceived would amuse him; but every thing that surrounded him was attracting — his eye was like his mind, lost and bewildered. — It was in truth to him a scene of magic, a fairy tale. — Amongst the things that solicited his notice, was a large mirror at the upper end of the hall, which reflected almost his whole person. Here LEE BOO stood in perfect amazement at seeing himself; — he laughed — he drew back, and returned to look again, quite absorbed in wonder. — He made an effort to look behind, as if conceiving somebody was there, but found the glass fixed close to the wall. Mr. M'INTYRE, observing the idea that had crossed him, ordered

1783.

DEC.



1783.  
DEC.

a small glass to be brought into the room; wherein having viewed his face, he looked behind, to discover the person who looked at him; totally unable to make out how all this was produced.

Nor did LEE BOO's surprize at seeing himself in the mirror, much exceed that of each of our own people, though the cause was different, not one of them having ever got a glimpse of their own face from the time of the wreck, each having only noticed the hollow-eyed and lank look of his companions; but when they now stood before the mirror, every one individually perceived that hard labour, hard living, spare diet, and anxiety of mind, had wrought a change in every countenance far greater than they could have imagined.

After passing an evening, which had been rendered pleasant and chearful from the hospitality of their host, and the simplicity of LEE BOO, our people retired for the night: whether LEE BOO passed it in sleep, or in reflecting on the occurrences of the day, is uncertain; but it is more than probable they were the next morning recollected by him in that confused manner in which we recall the traces of a dream.

Tuesday  
2.

The succeeding day he had more leisure to examine the house in which they had slept; the upright walls and flat cielings still continued to be the objects of his surprize; he was perpetually feeling the first, as if he thought  
he



he could thereby gain an idea of their construction; but the latter seeming self-supported, was beyond what his mind could at that time comprehend.

1783.  
DEC.

As our people were too numerous to remain with Mr. M'INTYRE, without trespassing on him, Captain WILSON requested his assistance to form an establishment of their own; in which he complied, by accommodating them with a house belonging to an *English* gentleman then at CANTON; and, having provided them with servants and necessaries for their table, they sent for the crew of the OROOLONG on shore, leaving only one officer and a few men on board, who were alternately relieved.

Soon after our people came on shore, some of them went to purchase such things as they were in want of, in doing which they did not forget LEE BOO, who was a favourite with them all; they bought him some little trinkets, which they thought would from their novelty please him. — Amongst them was a string of large glass beads, the first sight of which almost threw him into an ecstasy; he hugged them with a transport that could not be exceeded by the interested possessor of a string of pearls of equal magnitude. — His imagination told him he had in his hands all the wealth the world could afford him. — He ran with eagerness to Captain WILSON, to shew him his riches, and, enraptured with the idea that his family should share them with him, he, in the utmost agitation, intreated Captain WILSON

T



1783. would immediately get him a *Chinese* vessel,  
 DEC. to carry his treasures to PELEW, and deliver  
 them to the King, that he might distribute them  
 as he thought best, and thereby see what a  
 country the *English* had conveyed him to; adding,  
 that the people who carried them should tell the  
 King, that LEE BOO would soon send him other  
 presents. He also told Captain WILSON, that  
 if the people faithfully executed their charge, he  
 would (independant of what ABRA THULLE  
 would give them) present them at their return  
 with one or two beads, as a reward for their  
 fidelity. — Happy state of simplicity and inno-  
 cence, whose pleasures can be purchased on such  
 easy terms, and whose felicity arises from an  
 ignorance of those objects which disquiet the  
 human race, and agitate their passions! But one  
 grieves to think this sentiment cannot be indulged,  
 without reflecting how soon a knowledge of  
 the world destroys the illusion of this enviable  
 enchantment!

In a few days Captain WILSON received let-  
 ters from the *supra-cargoes*, expressing their con-  
 cern for his misfortunes, and the satisfaction  
 they received in his safe return, with his ship's  
 company, after so many perils; accompanying  
 the letters with a variety of necessaries, and  
 warm clothes, and advising the disposal of the  
 vessel and stores, as the *Chinese* government  
 would not admit of her coming up to WHAM-  
 POA, without paying duty and port charges to  
 a considerable amount.



Mr. M'INTYRE also received letters, desiring him to furnish them with money, and every thing else they might be in want of. — They also received congratulatory letters from their particular friends, on their arrival at MACAO, after the hardships they had sustained; and these were accompanied by other letters from the commanders of several of the Company's ships, kindly offering to accommodate them with a passage to ENGLAND. — And it would be an injustice to the gratitude and feelings of Captain WILSON and his officers, should the recorder of these events omit to mention the kind treatment they experienced from the Company's *supra-cargoes*; from several *Portuguese* gentlemen, inhabitants of MACAO; and also from the Commodore of their ships, who being almost ready to sail for EUROPE, offered Captain WILSON, with many kind expressions, a passage in his ship, for himself, and such other persons as he might wish to take with him.

Whilst LEE BOO remained at MACAO, he had frequent opportunities of seeing people of different nations; and also was shewn three *English* women, who having lost their husbands in INDIA, had been sent from MADRAS thither, and were waiting there to return to EUROPE, to whom the *new man*, as he was called, gave the preference to any other of the fair sex he had seen. — This early decision made in favour of our country-women, and made by one who could feel no prejudices, but judged by his

1783.  
DEC.



1783. eye — had this amiable youth lived to have  
DEC. been much known in ENGLAND, must have  
insured him the countenance and favour of all  
the ladies.

Having no quadrupeds at PELEW, the two dogs left there were the only kind he had seen; therefore the sheep, goats, and other cattle which he met with whilst at MACAO, were viewed with wonder. The *Newfoundland dog*, which had been given to his uncle ARRA KOOKER, being called SAILOR, he applied the word SAILOR to every animal that had four legs. — Seeing some horses in a stable, he called them *Clow SAILOR*, that is, *Great Sailor*; but the next day seeing a man pass the house on horseback, he was himself so wonderfully astonished, that he wanted every one to go and see the strange sight. He went afterwards to the stables where the horses were; he felt, he stroaked them, and was inquisitive to know what their food was, having found, by offering them some oranges he had in his pocket, that they would not eat them. He was easily persuaded to get on one of their backs; and when he was informed what a noble, docile, and useful animal it was, he with much earnestness besought the Captain to get one sent to his uncle RAA KOOK, to whom he said he was sure it would be of great service.

They were now waiting for a permit and boats to take them to CANTON, when Captain CHURCHILL, of the WALPOLE, having made



his passage to CHINA against the *Monsoon*, arriving at MACAO at this time, was so obliging as to accommodate them with a passage up to WHAMPOA; only Mr. BENDER, with five or six of the men, remaining at MACAO with the OROOLONG, till she should be disposed of.

1783.  
DEC.

During the time LEE BOO was in the WALPOLE, he had sufficient matter to keep all his faculties awake; the furniture, tables, chairs, lamps, and the upright bulk-heads, with the deck over head, were all surprising; after his eye had in silence run over these objects, he whispered to Captain WILSON, that *Clow Ship was House*. It is more than probable that nothing on board the WALPOLE escaped his notice, as it was evident nothing on shore did. — At CANTON, the number of houses, the variety of shops, and the multitude of artificers, induced him to say, there was a *Tackalby* for every thing. — Being at the Company's table, at the factory, the vessels of glass, of various shapes and sizes, particularly the glass chandeliers, attracted his notice. — When, on looking round, he surveyed the number of attendants standing behind the gentlemen's chairs, he observed to Captain WILSON, that the King, his father, lived in a manner very different, having only a little fish, a yam, or a cocoa-nut, which he eat from off a leaf, and drank out of the shell of the nut; and when his meal was finished, wiped his mouth and his fingers with a bit of cocoa-nut husk; whereas the company present eat a bit of one thing, and



1783.  
DEC.

then a bit of another, the servants always supplying them with a different plate, and different sorts of vessels to drink out of. — He seemed from the first to relish tea; coffee he disliked the smell of, and therefore refused it, at the same time telling Captain WILSON *he would drink it if he ordered him.* — On their arrival at MACAO, one of the seamen being much intoxicated, LEE BOO expressed great concern, thinking him very ill, and applied to Mr. SHARP, the surgeon, to go and see him; being told nothing material ailed him, that it was only the effect of a liquor, that common people were apt to indulge in, and that he would soon be well, he appeared satisfied; but would never after even taste spirits, if any were offered him, saying, *it was not drink fit for gentlemen.* — As to his eating and drinking, he was in both temperate to a degree.

After they had been about five or six days at CANTON, Mr. BENDER, and the men who remained with him at MACAO, accompanied by Mr. M'INTYRE, came up in one of the country-boats to CANTON. — The window where LEE BOO was then at breakfast looked towards the water; the moment he got a distant view of them, without saying a word to the Captain, or other person, he sprang from his seat, and was at the edge of the river before the boat reached the shore; he received them with such joy and eagerness, and shook their hands with such expressions of affection, as won their



warmest regard ; he seemed impatient till he could get them into the house, fearing that by staying behind they had not fared so well as himself.

1783.  
DEC.

When our people went on board the *WALPOLE*, Mr. M'INTYRE had kindly undertaken to manage the business of disposing of the *OROO-LONG* ; she was accordingly put up to auction, and sold for seven hundred *Spanish* dollars. — It having been judged that the two time-pieces which they had in her would fetch more money at *CANTON*, they were brought up there for sale, as were also the surgeon's instruments, the latter being intended as a present to Mr. *SHARP* ; but the carpenter's mate objecting to relinquish his share in them, in consequence of his tools having been disposed of, Mr. *SHARP* declined the offer ; they were therefore put up to sale at *CANTON*, with the time-pieces, and bought by Captain *WILSON*, who presented them to Mr. *SHARP*, as an acknowledgment for his attention to, and care of, the ship's company, of whom not a single man had died, or been unable to do duty for any length of time, since their leaving *ENGLAND*.

Whilst at *CANTON*, several gentlemen, who had been at *MADAGASCAR*, and other places, where the throwing of the spear is practised, and who themselves were in some degree skilled in the art, having expressed a wish to see *LEE BOO* perform this exercise ; they assembled at the hall of the factory for that purpose. — *LEE*



1783.  
DEC.

Boo did not at first point his spear to any particular object, but only shook and poised it, as is usually done before the weapon is thrown from the hand; this they were also able to do; but proposing to aim at some particular point, they fixed this point to be a gauze cage which hung up in the hall, and which had a bird painted in the middle; LEE BOO took up his spear with great apparent indifference, and, levelling at the little bird, struck it through the head, astonishing all his competitors, who, at the great distance from whence they flung, with much difficulty even hit the cage.

He was greatly pleased with the stone buildings and spacious rooms in the houses at CANTON; but the flat ceilings still continued to excite his wonder; he often compared them with the sloping thatched roofs at PELEW, and said, by the time he went back he should have learnt how it was done, and would then tell the people *there* in what manner they ought to build. — The benefitting his country by whatever he saw, seemed to be the point to which all his observations were directed.

Being at the house of Mr. FREEMAN, one of the *supr*-cargoes, amongst the things brought in for tea was a sugar-dish of blue glass, which much struck LEE BOO's fancy. The joy with which he viewed it, induced that gentleman, after tea, to carry him into another room, where there were two barrels of the same kind of blue glass (which held about two quarts each) placed on



1783.  
DEC.

brackets: his eye was again caught by the same alluring colour, he looked at them eagerly, then went away, and returned to them with new delight: the gentleman observing the pleasure they gave him, told him he would make him a present of them, and that he should carry them to PELEW; this threw him into such a transport of joy he could hardly contain himself; he declared them to be a great treasure, and that when he returned, his father, ABBA THULLE, should have them: he wished his relations at PELEW could but see them, as he was sure they would be lost in astonishment.

As there were some of the Company's ships that were soon to sail for ENGLAND, Captain WILSON declined two advantageous offers of the command of country ships, thinking it his duty to embrace the earliest opportunity of acquainting, in person, the INDIA Company with the fate of the ANTELOPE, and the particular circumstances attending it.

It still remained for him to lay before the companions of his adverse fortune, a statement of the different sales, and give to every man an equal share of what they had produced; which being settled, Captain WILSON acquainted his officers and men, that they were now at liberty to provide for themselves as opportunity should offer, at the same time recommending to them all, but particularly his officers, to return to ENGLAND, where, he had no doubt, but that the Honourable Company would recompense,



1783.  
DEC.

in some measure, every individual for the hardships they had sustained; declaring that he felt himself in the highest degree obliged to them for the good order, the unanimity, and the excellent conduct they had so cheerfully persevered in, during the trying scenes they had experienced together, and which had afforded them an opportunity of testifying their zeal for the general service; which it should be his business to represent in such terms as their whole behaviour truly merited.

Mr. SHARP, who, from the time of leaving the PELEW islands, had taken LEE BOO under his immediate care, now resigned his charge to Captain WILSON, and came home in the LASCELLS, Captain WAKEFIELD; the other officers and people engaged in different ships, as vacancies offered, but the greater part of the men embarked in the YORK, Captain BLANCHARD; nor did any of them separate without some emotions of concern in quitting those companions with whom they had shared so many difficulties.

LEE BOO embarked with Captain WILSON in the MORSE, Captain JOSEPH ELLIOTT, who, in the most friendly manner, accommodated them to ENGLAND. And, as we have now disposed of, and dispersed all those who formerly composed the complement of the ANTELOPE, I shall, for the present, leave their respected Commander pursuing, with our young Prince, his voyage to ENGLAND. — Being inclined to hope that the character and conduct of these hitherto un-



known people, whom I have introduced in the foregoing narrative, have interested the reader, I shall now give him some account of the Government, Customs, Manners, and Arts, of the Natives of PELEW, as far as I have been able to collect them, from the different reports of the Captain, and such of his officers who have favoured me with their communications.

1783.

DEC.



## C H A P. XXIII.

*General Idea of the Islands. — Of the KING. —  
Of the GENERAL. — Of the CHIEF Minister. —  
Of the RUPACKS. — Of the Nature of Property  
at PELEW.*

THE PALOS or PELEW islands are a chain of small islands; situated between the 5th and 9th degree of north latitude, and between 130 and 136 degrees of east longitude from GREENWICH, and lie in a N. E. and S. W. direction: they are long but narrow, of a moderate height, well covered with wood, at least such of the islands as our people had an opportunity of seeing. They are circled on the west side by a reef of coral, of which no end could be seen from any eminences they were on; this reef in some places extends five or six leagues from the shore, and in no parts that were visited less than two or three.

The reader will bear in mind that the ANTELOPE was not a ship particularly sent out to explore undiscovered regions, or prepared to investigate the manners of mankind; it had not on board philosophers, botanists, draughtsmen, or



gentlemen experienced in such scientific pursuits as might enable them to examine with judgment objects which presented themselves, or trace nature through all her labyrinths. — Distress threw them on these islands, and when there, every thought was solely occupied on the means of getting away, and liberating themselves from a situation of all others the most horrible to the imagination, that of being cut off for ever from the society of the rest of the world.

Forlorn and melancholy as their lot at first appeared, the gloom it cast over them was soon dispelled, by finding themselves amongst an humane race of men, who were superior to the wish of taking any advantage of their distress; who had hearts to feel for what our people suffered; benevolence to relieve their immediate wants; and generosity to co-operate with them in every effort to work out their deliverance. — The *English* possessed what was in the estimation of the natives of the highest value — iron and arms. The *Malay* wreck had, for the first time, thrown in their way a few pieces of the former; the use and power of the latter had only been discovered to them by the ill fortune of our countrymen. — These objects, so desirable to them, they might unquestionably have possessed themselves of, the number of our people, capable of bearing arms, being only twenty-seven, the Captain and Surgeon included; but their notions of moral rectitude lay as a barrier against the intrusion



of such a thought; — renouncing every advantage of power, they approached them only with the smiles of benevolence.

All the varied courtesies offered to the *English* by the natives, from whom a very different line of conduct had been apprehended, operated forcibly on their minds; and their misfortune happening at a moment when their assistance was very material for ABBA THULLE's service against his enemies, this circumstance soon formed a connection, and produced an unreserved intercourse and steady friendship between the natives and our countrymen, which, during the thirteen weeks they remained there, afforded them opportunity of observing the manners and dispositions of the inhabitants, and thereby to form some notion of their government and customs. — If they were not enabled to trace the current of power through all its various channels, their observations could pursue it to the fountain-head, from whence the whole seemed to take its rise; and it appeared beyond a doubt that the chief authority was lodged in the person of

#### ABBA THULLE, THE KING.

At PELEW the King was the first person in the government. He appeared to be considered as the father of his people; and, though divested of all external decorations of royalty, had every mark of distinction paid to his person. — His *Rupacks* or Chiefs approached him with the



greatest respect ; and his common subjects , whenever they passed near him, or had occasion to address him , put their hands behind them, and crouched towards the ground ; — even if they were passing any house or place where the King was supposed to be, they humiliated themselves in the same manner, till they had got beyond his probable presence, when they resumed their usual mode of walking. On all occasions the behaviour of ABBA THULLE appeared gentle and gracious, yet always full of dignity ; he heard whatever his subjects had to say to him, and, by his affability and condescension, never suffered them to go away dissatisfied. — This personage, however great he was held at PELEW, was not understood by our people to possess a sovereignty over all the islands which came within their knowledge. — The *Rupacks* of EMUNGS, EMILLEGUE, and ARTINGALL, and the *Rupack* MAATH, were independent in their own territories. — Yet ABBA THULLE had several islands over which he ruled ; and all the observations that follow are solely confined to his government, though it is not improbable that the other islands might have much similitude in their system.

Upon all occurrences of moment, he convened the *Rupacks* and officers of state ; their councils were always held in the open air, upon the square pavements which have so frequently been mentioned in the foregoing narrative, where the King first stated the business upon which he had assembled them, and submitted it to their con-



fideration ; each *Rupack* present delivered his opinion, but without rising from his seat: when the matter before them was settled, the King, standing up, put an end to the council. — After which they often entered into familiar conversation, and sometimes chatted together for an hour after their business was dispatched.

When any message was brought to the King, whether in council or elsewhere, if it came by one of the common people, it was delivered at some distance, in a low voice, to one of the inferior *Rupacks*; who, bending in an humble manner, at the King's side, delivered the message in a low tone of voice, with his face turned aside. — His commands appeared to be absolute; though he acted in no important business without the advice of his Chiefs. In council there was a particular stone on which the King sat; the other *Rupacks* did not always take the same place, seating themselves sometimes on his right-hand and sometimes on his left.

Every day in the afternoon the King, whether he was at PELEW, or with the *English* at OROO-LONG, went to sit in public, for the purpose of hearing any requests, or of adjusting any difference or dispute which might have arisen among his subjects.

As these people had but little property to create dissension, and no lawyers to foment animosity, it is probable that the immutable boundaries of right and wrong were perfectly understood, and not often violated; whenever they were, the  
offending



offending party received the King's censure, which exposed them to general shame; a sentence, to uncorrupted minds, far more severe than any penal institution. — They could not recur to the dubious construction of five hundred laws, vaguely *conceived*, and worse *understood*; under the *obscurity* of which, in civilized countries, the artful villain too often takes shelter, and the injured sit down more oppressed. — Happy for them, they were ignorant of that casuistry and refinement which can argue vice into virtue! nor were acquainted with the *Laudanum* of rhetoric, whose property will occasionally benumb and lay dormant the power of common understandings! — They had no conception that there existed polished nations, where it was infinitely more expensive to sue for justice than to submit to fraud and oppression! — nations where men's *oaths* only, not men's *words*, were credited! and where there were found wretches who dared attack the properties and lives of their fellow-citizens, by assertions of *falsehood*, whilst they solemnly and impiously invoked the GOD OF HEAVEN to attest their *truth*! — Born the children of Nature, and secluded from the corruption of the world, her laws were their general guide. — Their *real* wants were few, and they saw nothing to excite *artificial* ones. — Every one seemed to be occupied with their own humble pursuits; and, as far as our people, in a stay of three months with the natives, could decide, appeared to conduct themselves toward



each other with great civility and benevolence ; for they never observed any wrangling or open passion. — Even when children were disputing , or fighting, they strongly marked their displeasure, by stifling with rebuke their little impetuosities.

### THE GENERAL.

The next in power was the King's brother, RAA KOOK, officially General of all his forces. — It was his duty to summon the Rupacks to attend the King, on whatever expedition, or purpose they were called ; but though RAA KOOK acted as Commander in Chief, yet all the executive orders came from the King, whenever he attended in person, as fully appeared when they went on the second expedition to ARTINGALL, where the canoes attendant on the King conveyed to the General all the resolutions which he thought adviseable to adopt. — The General, as the King's next brother, was his presumptive heir; the succession of PELEW not going to the King's children, till it had passed through the King's brothers; so that after the demise of ABBA THULLE, the sovereignty would have descended to RAA KOOK, on his demise to ARRA KOOKER, and, on the death of this last brother, it would have reverted to the eldest son of ABBA THULLE; on which contingency, QUI BILL being the presumptive heir, would during the reign of his last surviving uncle,



have become of course the hereditary General; as LEE BOO would when the sovereignty had fallen to his elder brother.

### THE MINISTER.

The King was always attended by a particular Chief, or *Rupack*, who did not appear to possess any hereditary office, but only a delegated authority. — He was always near the King's person, and the Chief who was first consulted: but whether his office was religious, or civil, or both, our people could not learn with any certainty. — He was not considered as a warrior, nor ever bore arms; and had only one wife, whereas the other *Rupacks* had two. — The *English* were never invited to his house, or introduced into it, although they were conducted to almost all those of the other Chiefs.

### THE RUPACKS.

This class, though considerable in number, could only be regarded as Chiefs, or, to describe them by *European* notions, might be denominated the nobles: they were not all of the same degree, as was distinguishable by a difference in the *Bone* they wore; some were created whilst our people were there, after the second engagement at ARTINGALL. — These marks of honour were conferred solely by the King, in the manner already described, when Captain WILSON was



invested with the *highest Order* of the *Bone* \*. — The principal *Rupacks* generally attended the King, and were always ready at his command, to accompany him on any expedition, with a number of canoes, properly manned, and armed with darts and spears, who were to remain with him till they had his permission to return home with their dependants. — Though in this part of their government we trace an outline of the feudal system, yet, from the very few opportunities our people could have of investigating points of internal government, it appeared to them that the titles of *Rupacks* were personal badges of rank and distinction, nor did they apprehend they were hereditary honours, unless in the reigning family, who must of necessity be of this class; therefore, as to the extent of the power or privileges of the *Rupacks*, I conceive it far better to leave these matters to future discoveries (should any hereafter be made) than to obtrude opinions on a subject that might turn out to be fallacious. — Thus much seemed certain, that all those of the first order were summoned to ABBA THULLE's councils, paid him on every occasion a visible obedience, and were themselves much respected by the rest of the people.

\* Our people never knew what animal this was a bone of; but, by submitting the inspection of it to the *best authority* in this country, it is supposed to be part of the bone of a whale, or some animal of that species.



## PROPERTY.

Considering that during the time our people remained on these islands, their minds were principally engaged by their own concerns, it will hardly be supposed they had much leisure to investigate a subject of this nature. — As far as they could obtain intelligence on this point, they understood that the natives only possessed a property in their work and labour, but no absolute one in the soil, of which the King appeared to be general proprietor. — A man's house, furniture, or canoe, was considered as his private property; as was also the land allotted him, as long as he occupied and cultivated it; but whenever he removed with his family to another place, the ground he held reverted to the King, who gave it to whom he pleased, or to those who solicited to cultivate it. Every family occupied some land for their maintenance, necessity imposed this labour on them; and the portion of time which they could spare from providing for their natural wants, passed in the exercise of such little arts, as, while they kept them industrious and active, administered to their convenience and comfort.



## CHAP. XXIV.

*Of the Produce of PELEW, and of the Way of Life  
of the Natives.*

## PRODUCE.

EVERY part of the island called COOROORAA, of which PELEW was the Capital (as far as our people had opportunities of making observations) seemed to bear the marks of industry and good cultivation. — All the islands which our people saw were well covered with trees of various kinds and sizes, some of them being very large, as may easily be conceived by their canoes made out of trunks, which, when of the largest dimensions, were capable of carrying twenty-eight or thirty men. — They had a great variety of timber-trees, among which was noticed the *Ebony*, and a tree, that, being pierced or wounded by a gimblet, there ran from it a thick white liquid, of the consistence of cream. — They had also a species of the *Manchineel* tree, in cutting down of which our people used to get blistered and swelled; the inhabitants pointed out the cause, saying, that it was owing to their being sprinkled by the sap of this tree. — This the natives reckoned among the unlucky trees, and advised our people against



the use of it. — But the most singular tree noticed at PELEW, was one, in size and in its manner of branching, not unlike our *Cherry-tree*, but in its leaves resembling the *Myrtle*. Its peculiarity was, that it had no bark, having only an outward coat of about the thickness of a card, darker than the inside, though equally close in texture; the colour of the interior part being nearly that of mahogany, and so extremely hard, that few of the tools which the *English* had could work it, the wood breaking their edges almost every moment; a circumstance which, very early in the construction of their vessel, determined our people against the use of it. — They had also the Cabbage-tree; and a tree whose fruit nearly resembled an almond\*; the Carambola; and the wild Bread-fruit, called by the natives *Riamall*. — Yams† and cocoa-nuts being the chief article of sustenance, were attended to with the utmost care; the former were of the grey mottled kind; the latter were in large plantations, affording both food and shade. — The beetle-nut they had in abundance, and made great use of it, though only when green; contrary to the practice of the people of INDIA, who never use it but when dry. — They possessed Plantains and Bananas, SEVILLE oranges and lemons; neither of these were in any considerable quantity; therefore only produced on visits, or occasions of more than common ceremony. — To these [may be added, the jamboo-apple,

\* *Terminalia catappa* of LINNÆUS.

† *Arum esculentum* of LINNÆUS.



mentioned in page 253, as brought when LEE Boo first appeared. — This country produced some sugar-cane, and great abundance of the bamboo; likewise the *Turmeric*, which the natives used as a dye, and with which the women stained their skins. — They have ochre, both red and yellow, with which they paint their houses and canoes.

None of the islands the *English* visited had any kind of grain; nor any quadruped whatever, except some brownish grey rats, which ran wild in the woods, and three or four meagre cats, which were seen in some houses at PELEW, probably brought on some drift or part of a canoe of other islands, wrecked on the reef. — This might excite them to admire so much the two dogs our people left with them, which unluckily were both males.

As to birds, they had plenty of common cocks and hens, which, though they were not domesticated, but ran about the woods, yet loved to get near their houses and plantations; and, what will appear singular (considering their little variety of food) they had never made any use of them, till our people saw them, and told the natives they were excellent to eat. — The *English*, at the desire of ABBA THULLE, killed some, and boiled them; the King was the first who tasted them; he thought them good, and frequently partook of them afterwards, so that our people put them in possession of a new dish; the men appeared pleased at seeing them killed, and would



go out on purpose to drive them in their way.

— Though the natives had not till now made these birds an article of food, yet, when they went into the woods, they frequently eat their eggs; but they did not admire them for being newly laid; the luxury to them was, when they could swallow an imperfect chicken in the bargain.

— Pigeons they had also in the woods. — At the time of breeding, they took the young from the nest, and brought them up near their houses, keeping them on a perch tied by one leg, and feeding them on yams; this bird was accounted a great dainty, as we have had occasion to see, by its being so sparingly used, and none, but those of a certain dignity, permitted to eat thereof. — The people of PELEW were wonderfully active and expert in climbing up trees in quest of these nests, or any thing else that was an object of their pursuit. — These which I have mentioned, were the only birds they used to eat. — Our people left them two geese, the last remains of their live stock.

Several birds were seen flying about, whose plumage appeared to be extremely beautiful, but they probably might be of the same kinds as are found in different countries between the tropics.

— The islands had also several small birds, whose notes were very melodious, particularly one which used to sing every morning and evening, and had a pipe sweet as a flagelet; our people often thought they were under the very tree whence the notes of this little bird came, yet none of them were ever certain they had seen it.



They had a variety of fish, beside the sort I have already described (page 121); and several smaller kinds, of very beautiful colours and variety of shapes, particularly one to which the *English* gave the name of the *Unicorn*, from a horn growing out of its forehead; its skin was rough, like a small shark or *dog-fish*, which it also resembled in shape and colour. They had the grey mullet, which they crimped, and frequently eat raw. They kill the shark, when they chance to come within the coral reef; this they do by spearing them, and afterwards getting ropes round them, then dragging them on shore; the flesh of the shark was esteemed by them as very delicate. They had also several kinds of shell-fish; such as the sea cray-fish, of the same sort as in the *Mediterranean* and on other *European* coasts: — and turtle, which the natives boiled, and seemed to admire. They had beside oysters, muscles and a variety of cockles, particularly the *Kima cockle* \*; this they frequently got by diving, at which the natives were amazingly expert; they would sometimes dive down in six or seven fathom water, and if the shell was very large, two of them would contrive to bring it up between them. This fish they commonly eat raw.

The islands of PELEW, when viewed from the sea, exhibited high rugged land, well covered with wood. The interior part was in many places mountainous, but the vallies were extensive and beautiful, spreading before the eye many

\* *Chama Gigas* of LINNÆUS.



delicious prospects. The soil was in general rich; they had a great deal of grafs, which, having no cattle whatever to eat down, grew high, and was scorched and burnt up by the heat of the sun. Our people saw no river at PELEW; their supplies of fresh water being from small streams and ponds, of which there were many. The chief source at OROOLONG, was the well at the back of the island, which afforded the *English* sufficient for their use whilst they remained there, and enough to water their vessel for their voyage, by collecting it daily in casks till they had obtained as much as they stood in need of.

#### OF THEIR WAY OF LIVING.

From the above account of the scanty produce of these islands, it must be evident that no luxury reigned in them. To their usual mode of living, on particular occasions they added some sweetmeats, which they obtained by the aid of a syrup extracted either from the palm-tree, or the sugar-cane (which grows spontaneous) and with which also they made their sweet-drink. Their sweetmeats were of three sorts; — the first, and the one that was most plentiful, was made of the kernels of old cocoa-nuts, scraped into a coarse kind of flour, then mixed with the syrup, and simmered over a slow fire till it became of a proper consistence, and whilst warm was put up in leaves; it acquired such hardness by keeping, that a knife would hardly cut it; the natives called it



*Woolell*, and it was the same our sailors denominated *Choak-Dog*. — The second sort was made of the fruit already mentioned as resembling the almond, not bruised, but whole, boiled in the same manner, and put in leaves. — The third was a wet sweetmeat, clear and transparent; this was uncommon, but was made at Captain WILSON's coming away, and presented to him in the same large tureen of wood which was brought out on his first visit to the King. ABBA THULLE, when he presented it, said, that he gave him the tureen \*, but that his wives had prepared the sweetmeat on purpose for him. On the Captain's noticing that it appeared different from any of the sorts he had seen before, and wishing to know of what it was made, RAA KOOK dispatched a man, who in an hour returned with two fresh-gathered plants; from the root of them this sweetmeat was made, which in shape, size, and colour, resembled a common turnip; its leaves were three feet or upwards in length, but narrow and green †; Captain WILSON was going to taste a bit of the root raw, but they would not suffer him, signifying that it was not good, by spitting, as if they had something unpleasant in their mouth. This sweetmeat did not keep so well as the other two sorts, growing soon sour. — They had also a method of scraping the

\* Our people could never learn the name by which the natives called this vessel, of which *one only* was seen, and therefore have termed it a tureen, as resembling it in form.

† It was probably the *Tacca pinnatifida* of LINNÆUS.



kernel of the cocoa-nut into a pulp, which when mixed with some of their sweet drink, and the juice of the four orange, had the appearance of curds and whey.

Their mode of preserving fish, when there was plenty, so that it would keep a day or two, has been fully explained in page 186. Some of the other sorts of fish they boiled in saltwater, and eat without any kind of sauce; they also boiled the sea cray-fish; but the smaller sort of shell-fish, and the *Kima Cockle*, they usually eat raw, squeezing only a little orange or lemon-juice over it; and the grey mullet (though they sometimes boiled it) yet was more commonly eaten raw: as soon as caught, they cleaned and crimped it, then laid it about an hour in the sun to harden, by which time it was fully drest to their taste.

They had no salt, nor did they make use of sauce or seasoning in any thing they eat. Their drink was as simple as their diet: at their meals, the milk of the cocoa-nut was their usual beverage; they very seldom drank water, and indeed so very little of any thing, that it was a matter of surprize to our people, who constantly observed it; yet on visits, or occasional rejoicings, they appeared to relish their sweet drink, and sherbet, which latter had only the addition of some juice of orange.

They rose in general at day-light, and as soon as they were up, both men and women went to bathe in fresh water: they had separate bathing-



places; and every man, whose business led him near those appropriated to the women, was obliged to make some particular halloo, which, if answered by a female voice, he could not go on, but either turned another way, or waited till the women who were bathing had left the water.

About eight o'clock was their hour of breakfasting; after which, if there was any council to be held, the King met his Chiefs, and the common people went to their different occupations; at noon they dined; and supped soon after sunset, usually retiring to rest two hours after. Though this was their common way of living, yet on occasions of public rejoicing, or festivity, they would dance the greatest part of the night.

They had no method, that was observed, of measuring time but by the height of the sun. — Their seasons were divided into the wet and dry, as in other tropical countries. They had some knowledge of the stars, having names for several of them, which they pointed out to our people.

Every part of the PELEW islands, that the *English* visited, appeared populous, though to what extent of population they could never ascertain; but probable conjecture might be formed, from ABBA THULLE and his allies having sent out, in the last expedition against PELELEW, near four thousand men; nor had



our people reason to suppose but that there were many more left behind equally fit for service: even had the occasion required it; perhaps their number of canoes might not have been adequate to carry to battle near their full strength.



## CHAP. XXV.

*Of their Houses. — Their domestic Implements. —  
Their Weapons of War. — Their Canoes.*

## THEIR HOUSES.

THEIR houses were raised about three feet from the ground, placed on large stones, which appeared as if cut from the quarry, being thick and oblong; on these pedestals the foundation beams were laid, from whence sprang the upright supports of their sides, which were crossed by other timbers grooved together, and fastened by wooden pins; the intermediate spaces closely filled up with bamboos and palm-leaves, which they platted so closely and artificially as to keep their habitations warm and exclude all wet; and their being raised from the ground preserved them from any humidity. The floors were in general made of very thick plank, a space of an inch or two being left between many of them. But in some of the houses they were composed of large bamboos split, which being perpetually trodden over, rendered them very slippery. --- The interior part of the house was without any division, the whole forming one great room. --- In general, the fire-place stood  
about



about the middle of it, sunk lower than the floor, with no timber below it, the whole space beneath being filled up with hard rubbish; but in the larger buildings, where they held their public meetings, they had a fire-place at each end. --- Their fires were in common but small, being mostly used to boil their yams, and to keep up a little flame at night to clear away the dews, and smoke the mosquitoes. --- Their windows came to the level of the floor, and served both for doors and windows, having stepping-stones at all of them to enter by. To prevent any inconvenience from wind or rain, which so many apertures might occasion, each of them had a bamboo frame or shutter, interwoven as the sides of the houses were, which sliding on bamboo rods, were easily flipt on one side when any body wanted to go in or out. — On the top of the upright sides beams were laid across, from whence sprang the roof, which was pointed like our barns, the whole inside being clear; this made their houses within very lofty and airy; the outside of the roof was thatched very thick and close with bamboos or palm-leaves. — This was the general form of their houses; some of which were from sixty to eighty feet in length, but these were appropriated to public uses, such as meetings of business, or festivity; at other times they served the natives to assemble in and chat together, where the women usually brought their work, and joined in the conversation. Those which were more



properly domestic habitations, were the same both in shape and texture, though less in dimension. — It was remarked, that the family kept on one side of the central fire-place, and the servants on the other.

#### OF THEIR DOMESTIC IMPLEMENTS.

IN a country where no aid could be obtained from the assistance of iron tools, and where every thing which was convenient and useful could only be produced by much time, labour, and patience, and at last fashioned by such poor means as necessity, stimulating invention, by slow degrees brought about, it will not be expected that their domestic implements would be numerous.

— Among the things most essential to their idea of comfort, were little baskets, which they always carried about with them; they had different sorts, some of them were of very nice texture, woven from slips of the plantain leaf. In these they usually carried their beetle-nut, their comb, and their knife; nor did they omit having a little twine in it, to tie up any thing they might want to keep together. They had also wooden baskets with covers, very nicely carved, and inlaid with shells. These they hung up in their houses, for use and decoration.

Their best knives were formed of a piece of the large mother of pearl oyster-shell, ground narrow, and the outward side a little polished. —



The sort more common was made of a piece of some muscle-shell, or of a split bamboo, which they sharpen to an edge, and render exceedingly serviceable.

Their combs were formed of the orange-tree: the handle and teeth fashioned from the solid wood, and not in separate pieces closely connected together, like those brought from most of the late-discovered islands.

No man stirred abroad without his basket of beetle-nut. --- The common order of people had a short piece of bamboo, in which they carried the powdered chinam, to strew over the beetle-nut before they put it in their mouths. The *Rupacks* or great people had their chinam in a long slender bamboo, nicely polished, and inlaid with pieces of shells at each end; and these were often not inelegantly fancied.

Their fishing-hooks were of tortoise-shell. Their twines, their cords, and all their fishing-nets, were well manufactured, and made from the husks of the cocoa-nut. The mats on which they slept, and threw over them when at rest, were formed of the plantain-leaf.

At their meals they generally used a plantain-leaf instead of a plate; the shell of the cocoa-nut serving as a cup to drink out of, which they sometimes polished very nicely. They made also vessels of a kind of earthen-ware, of a reddish brown colour, and mostly of an oval shape. In these they heated their water, and boiled their fish, yams, &c. — Our people observed the



natives were particularly careful of this pottery, never permitting any of it to approach the fire unless gradually, and always moving it with great caution; from which circumstances it is probable they have not yet discovered a method of burning it sufficiently.

A bundle of cocoa-nut husks, tied together, formed a broom, to dust or sweep their habitations. --- The only conveniency they had for keeping water in their houses, or bringing it from their springs, was thick bamboos, that had a bore of five or six inches diameter; these they placed upright, and stooped them when they wanted to pour any out, being at the upper end lipped so as to form a kind of spout.

Their hatchets were not unlike those of the South Sea islands, of which so many have been seen in England; the blade part being made of the strongest part of the large *Kima Cockle*, ground to a sharp edge. — But they were happy to adopt iron, when it had been given to them.

They had also another kind of hatchet, which was formed in a manner to move round in a groove, that the edge might act longitudinally, or transversely, by which it would serve as a hatchet, or an adze, as occasion required. — Uncouth as their hatchets might appear to our people, it was a matter of surprize, to observe in how little a time the natives were able to fell a tree with them, though not without breaking several.



The things which I have above mentioned were such as their natural wants required; when these had been provided for, ingenuity superadded a few articles, which might in these islands be deemed luxuries. The shell of the tortoise was there remarkably beautiful, and the natives of PELEW had discovered the art of moulding it into little trays or dishes, and into spoons, with which, on particular occasions, they eat their fish and yams. —Some of the great ladies had also bracelets of the same manufacture, and ear-rings inlaid with shells.

How they conceived this art of working the tortoise-shell, or the idea of improving on a natural advantage, or what process they made use of to effect it, our people had no opportunity of discovering.

On days of public festivity, there was usually brought out the vessel mentioned in *page 99*, representing a bird, the top of which lifted off, forming its back. It contained about thirty-six *English* quarts; and was filled with sweet drink for the King and his *Rupacks*. This was ABBA THULLE's property; and when one considers it as the work of so much time and patience (and the more estimable, as being the *only* vessel of the kind in their country) the King's giving it to Captain WILSON at his departure, as already mentioned, was an additional proof of the liberality of these people, who were ready to divest themselves even of what they most valued, to give to their friends.



## THEIR WEAPONS OF WAR.

The principal weapons used in their battles were spears; they were commonly about twelve feet long, formed of the bamboo, with the pointed end made of some wood exceedingly hard; they were barbed transversely, so that, having once entered the body, it was difficult to draw them out without lacerating the flesh, and widening to a great degree the wound.

Another war-weapon was the dart and sling. — The sling was a piece of wood about two feet in length, with a notch made in it, wherein the head of the dart was fixed. — The dart was of bamboo, pointed with an extreme hard and heavy kind of wood, like the spear, which they compressed with their hand, till the elasticity of the bamboo had formed such a curve as experience told them would reach the object aimed at; then letting it slip from the notch, it flew forth, and fell by its gravitation with the point downward, so as to effect the purpose of being destructive if it fell upon the enemy. — It is hardly to be conceived with what address they directed this weapon, or the distance at which it would prove mortal. Their spears were only calculated for a certain distance, not being in general missible beyond fifty or sixty feet. — They had other spears about eighteen feet long, which were only used when they came to close quarters with the enemy.



When they went to battle, some of the *Rupacks* carried in their canoes a kind of sword, made of very hard wood, and inlaid with parts of shells; this they only made use of in personal engagement; they were of sufficient weight to cleave a man's skull.

Our people saw a very few daggers, made of the sting of the *Ray-fish*, which is jagged all upwards from the point; they sheathed them in a bamboo, and their handles were of wood, formed into some grotesque shape; the whole length of the weapon not exceeding thirteen inches.

### THEIR CANOES.

As their battles were generally fought in canoes, these may with propriety follow the account of their warlike implements.

They were, like most other canoes, made from the trunk of a tree dubbed out; but our people, who had often seen vessels of this sort in many other countries, thought those of PELEW surpassed in neatness and beauty any they had ever met with elsewhere; the tree out of which they were formed grew to a very considerable height, and resembled much the *English Ash*. — They were painted red, both within and without \*, and

\* As their mode of applying their paint was uncommon, it may merit being particularly described: — The colours are crumbled with the hand into water, whilst it is warming over a gentle fire in earthen pots; they carefully skim from the surface whatever dry leaves or dirt may float on the top; when they find it sufficiently thick, they apply it warm, and let it



inlaid with shells in different forms. — When they went out in state, the heads and sterns were adorned with a variety of shells strung on a cord, and hung in festoons. — The smallest vessel that they built could hold four or five people, the largest were able to contain from twenty-five to thirty. — They carried an outrigger, but only on one side; and used latine sails made of matting. — As they were not calculated to resist a very rough sea, they rarely went without the coral reef, and seldom, within it had any violent sea to encounter, whenever it blew hard the natives always kept close under shore. — In visits of ceremony, when the King, or the great *Rupacks* approached the place where they intended to land, the rowers flourished their paddles with wonderful address, and the canoes advanced with a stately movement; at other times they got on with an amazing velocity. — When they went against ARTINGALL, the little canoes, which our people termed *Frigates*, as carrying orders from the King to his officers, flew about like arrows and scarcely seemed to touch the water. — In the grand expedition to PELELEW, where a fleet of upwards of three hundred canoes, of different sizes, were collected together, they formed a most beautiful and splendid appearance.

dry upon the wood: the next day they rub it well over with cocoa-nut oil; and, with the dry husk of the cocoa-nut, give it, by repeated rubbing, a polish and stability that the waves cannot wash off.



## C H A P. XXVI.

*Of the People and their Customs. — Of their Marriages.  
— Of their Funerals. — Of their Religion. — General  
Character of the Natives.*

THE natives of these islands are a stout, well-made people, rather above the middling stature; their complexions are of a far deeper colour than what is understood by the *Indian* copper, but not black. — Their hair is long and flowing; rather disposed to curl, which they mostly form into one large loose curl round their heads; some of the women, who have remarkably long hair, let it hang loose down their backs. — It has already been observed, that the men were entirely naked; the women wore only two little aprons, or rather thick fringes, one before and one behind, about ten inches deep and seven wide; these were made of the husks of the coconut stripped into narrow slips, which they dyed with different shades of yellow: this, their only dress, they tied round their waists, commonly with a piece of line, though such as were of higher rank used a string of some kind of beads; that worn by ERRE BESS, was of a coarse sort of cornelian, who understanding that Captain WILSON



had a daughter, gave it to Mr. H. WILSON, before his departure, as a present for his sister.

Both men and women were tatooed, or, as they call it, *melgoth d*; this operation took place, as our people conceived, at a certain period of youth, they having never seen any children of either sex marked by it. — The men had their left ear bored, and the women both; a few of the first wore beads in the perforated ear, the latter put either some leaf through, or an earring of tortoise-shell inlaid. The cartilage between the nostrils was also bored, in both sexes, through which they frequently put a little sprig or blossom of some plant or shrub that accidentally caught their fancy\*.

When the men and women grew up, their teeth were blacked; this was done by the means of some dye; our people, whilst they remained at PELEW, had no opportunity of seeing how the effect was produced, understanding only it was an operation that was both tedious and painful; but it was afterwards fully explained by LEE BOO to Captain WILSON, on his passage to *England*. — At SAINT HELENA, LEE BOO appeared much delighted at finding some groundsel, and chewing it, rubbed his teeth with it. — Captain

\* Perhaps it is owing to the desire of having the scent of flowers, without the inconvenience of holding them, that the *Eastern* people bore the cartilage between the nostrils. The common people in ITALY also wear sweet-smelling flowers stuck behind the ear, in such a manner as to fall on the face, that they may enjoy their fragrance when working or walking.



WILSON telling him it was not good to eat, he gave him to understand that they had it at PELEW, and used it, with four other herbs, bruised together, and mixed with a little chinam into a paste, which was applied to the teeth every morning, in order to dye them black; the patients lying with their heads upon the floor, and letting the saliva run out of their mouths. — At night, he said, the paste was taken away, and they were permitted to eat a little. — The same process was repeated the day following, and five days were necessary to complete the operation. LEE BOO described it as a thing which gave them a great deal of trouble, and made them extremely sick.

Both sexes were very expert at swimming, and appeared to be as perfectly at ease in the water as on land. — The men were admirable divers; if they saw any thing at the bottom of the sea which attracted their notice, they would jump overboard instantly and bring it up.

### THEIR MARRIAGES.

These were probably no more than a civil contract, but at the same time that kind of contract which was regarded as inviolable. — They allowed a plurality of wives, but in general had not more than two; RAA KOOK had three; the King five, though not living together. — They did not appear to be in any degree jealous of them, permitting them to partake of all their diversions.



When a woman was pregnant, although she accompanied her husband, yet she never slept with him, but always separated at night; and this was uniformly practised by all the sex, even among the lowest class of the inhabitants; and it was remarked, that the utmost attention was observed to women in that situation. — When any Chief appeared with his two wives, they usually sat on either side of the husband, and the people seemed to pay them no other attention, but what is usual in an intercourse of the sexes, where the greatest good manners prevail. — One of our people, endeavouring to make himself agreeable to a lady belonging to one of the *Rupacks*, by what we should term a marked assiduity, ARRA KOOKER, with the greatest civility, gave him to understand it was not right to do so.

They name the children very soon after they are born; this is most probably done without any ceremony. — One of ABBA THULLE's wives lay-in of a son, at PELEW, during the time our people were at OROOLONG; the King, out of his regard for Captain WILSON, named the little boy *Captain* and afterwards informed Captain WILSON of the circumstance.

### THEIR FUNERALS.

In the foregoing narrative an account hath been given of the ceremony observed by Mr. SHARP, at the interment of RAA KOOK's son,



in the island of PETHOULLE. Mr. M. WILSON, at that time at PELEW, was present at another funeral, of a young man who died of the wounds he had received in the same battle in which the King's nephew lost his life. — The account he gave me of it was as follows: — That accidentally noticing a number of the natives going towards a small village, about two miles from the capital, and hearing that the King was gone thither, curiosity induced him to join the throng. When he got to the place, he found a great crowd, surrounding a pavement on which ABBA THULLE was seated. The dead body was brought from a house not far distant. The procession stopped as it passed before the King, who, without rising from his spoke seat, very audibly, for a short time, and then the procession went on. — Whether what he said was an eulogium on the departed youth, who had fallen in his country's service, neither of the linguists being present, could not be ascertained; but from the solemn manner in which the King delivered his speech, and the respectful silence with which the people listened to him, it is by no means improbable that this was the purport of it.

Mr. M. WILSON followed the body to the place of interment; he observed an elderly woman getting out of the new-made grave, who he conceived might be the mother, or some near relation, whom affection had drawn to the melancholy scene, to be satisfied that every



thing was duly prepared. — When the corpse was laid in the earth, the lamentation of the women attending was very great. — It appeared, on this occasion, as well as at the funeral of RAA KOOK's son, that no men, but those who conveyed the body, were present; these last sad offices were left to the tenderness of the weaker sex: the men only assembled round the body, before it was carried to the grave, where they preserved a solemn silence; their minds, from principles of fortitude or philosophy, being armed to meet the events of mortality with manly submission, divested from the external testimony of human weakness.

They had places appropriated to sepulture. Their graves were made as ours are in country church-yards; having the mould raised up in a ridge, over where the body was deposited. — Some had stones raised above them, with a flat one laid horizontally over, and surrounded by a kind of hurdlework, to prevent any one from treading over them.

### THEIR RELIGION.

There are few people, I believe, among the race of men, whom navigation hath brought to our knowledge, who have not shewn, in some instance or other, a sense of something like religion, however it might be mixed with idolatry, or superstition; and yet our people, during their continuance with the natives of PELEW,



never saw any particular ceremonies, or observed any thing that had the appearance of public worship. — Indeed, circumstanced as the *English* were, they had not enough of the language to enter on topics of this nature; and it would also have been indiscreet to have done it, as such inquiries might have been misconceived, or misconstrued by the natives. Added to this, their thoughts were naturally bent on getting away, and preserving, whilst they remained there, the happy intercourse that subsisted between them and the inhabitants.

Though there was not found, on any of the islands they visited, any place appropriated for religious rites, it would perhaps be going too far to declare, the people of PELEW had absolutely no idea of religion. Independant of external ceremony, there may be such a thing as the religion of the heart, by which the mind may, in awful silence, be turned to contemplate the GOD of NATURE; and though unblest by those lights which have pointed to the Christian world an unerring path to happiness and peace, yet they might, from the light of reason only, have discovered the efficacy of virtue, and the temporal advantages arising from moral rectitude. — The reader will, by this time, have met with sufficient occurrences to convince him, that the inhabitants of these new-discovered regions had a fixed and rooted sense of the great moral duties; this appeared to govern their conduct, glow in all their actions, and grace their



lives. — Actuated by such principles, we see them laborious, industrious, and benevolent. In moments of danger firm, and prodigal of life; in misfortunes patient; in death resigned. — And if, under all these circumstances, he can conceive that the natives of PELEW passed their lives without some degree of CONFIDENCE, some degree of HOPE, I have only to say, his idea of mankind must widely differ from my own.

Superstition is a word of great latitude, and vaguely defined; though it hath, in enlightened ages, been called the off-spring of ignorance yet in no times hath it existed without having some connection with religion. — Now that the people of PELEW had, beyond all doubt, some portion of it, appears from the wish expressed by the King, when he saw the ship building, that the *English* would take out of it some particular wood, which he perceived they had made use of, and which he observed to them was deemed to be of *ill omen*, or *unpropitious*.

They had also an idea of an evil spirit, that often counteracted human affairs; a very particular instance of this was seen when Mr. BARKER (a most valuable member in the *English* society) fell backward from the side of the vessel, then on the stocks; RAA KOOK, who happened to be present, observed thereupon, that it was owing to the *unlucky wood* our people had suffered to remain in the vessel, that the evil spirit had occasioned this mischief to Mr. BARKER.

In the passage from PELEW to CHINA, somewhat



what was discovered in Prince LEE BOO, pretty similar to what is commonly called *second sight*; — at the time when he was (as before mentioned) very sea-sick, he said how much he was concerned at the distress his father and friends were feeling, who *knew* what he was *then* suffering. — The same anxiety operated on him, on their account, when he perceived his dissolution drawing near, as we shall have occasion to mention hereafter.

They certainly entertained so strong an idea of Divination, that whenever any matter of moment was going to be undertaken, they conceived they could, by splitting the leaves of a particular plant that was not unlike our bull-rush, and measuring the strips of this long narrow leaf on the back of their middle finger, form a judgment whether it would or would not turn out prosperous: this was observed by Mr. M. WILSON, in his first visit to the King at PELEW; and on inquiry, was afterwards explained to the *English*, by the linguist, as being done to discover if their arrival foreboded good or ill fortune. — It was noticed by several of our people, that the King recurred to this supposed oracle on different occasions, particularly at the time they went on the second expedition against ARTINGALL, when he appeared to be very unwilling to go aboard his canoe, and kept all his attendants waiting, till he had tumbled and twisted his leaves into a form that satisfied his mind, and predicted

Y



success. — Our people never observed any person but the King apply to this Divination.

It is hardly probable but the fond anxiety of a parent, on giving up a son into the hands of strangers, who were to convey him to remote regions, of which he could form to himself but very imperfect notions, would, on so interesting a point, induce him to examine his oracle with uncommon attention; and it is as little to be doubted but that every thing wore, to his imagination, a prosperous appearance. — Yet, to evince the fallacy of his prophetic leaves, they certainly augured not the truth, nor presented to the father's mind even a suspicion, that the son he parted with he should see no more!

On this subject, I would further wish to bring back to the reader's recollection a few occurrences already noticed: — As RAA KOOK, and others of the natives, were two or three times present when Captain WILSON, on a *Sunday* evening, assembled his people to read prayers to them, they expressed no surprize at what was doing, but appeared clearly to understand that it was the mode in which the *English* addressed that invisible God, whom they looked up to for protection; and however different their own notions might be, they attended the *English* on these occasions with great respect, seeming desirous to join in it, and constantly preserving the most profound silence — the General never allowing the natives to speak a single word, and refusing even to receive a message from the



King, which arrived at the tents during divine service.

The ceremony used by RAA KOOK, after the funeral of his son, when he repeated something to himself whilst he was marking the cocoa-nuts, and the bundle of beetle-leaves, which the old woman was to place on the young man's grave, had every appearance of a pious office; — and when he planted the cocoa-nuts, and some other fruit-trees, on the island of OROOLONG, what he uttered in a low voice, as each seed was deposited in the earth, impressed those present as the giving a benediction to the future tree that was to spring from it. — The King also, when he took leave of his son, said a few words, which, by the solemnity they were delivered with, and the respectful manner in which LEE BOO received them, induced all our countrymen to conceive it was a kind of blessing.

I must, in this place, add a circumstance that passed in conversation with Captain WILSON and LEE BOO, after he had been some time in ENGLAND; the former telling him, that saying prayers at church was to make men good, that when they died, and were buried, they might live again above (pointing to the sky); LEE BOO, with great earnestness, replied — *All same PELEW — Bad men stay in earth — good men go into sky — become very beautiful*, holding his hand in the air, and giving a fluttering motion to his fingers. — This surely conveyed a



strong idea, that they believed the spirit existed when the body was no more.

After combining all these facts, and uniting them with the moral characters of the people, the reader is left in a situation to judge for himself (independent of LEE BOO's declaration) whether it is probable that their lives could be conducted with that decency we have seen, and their minds trained to so strong a sense of justice, propriety, and delicacy, without having some guiding principle of religion. — Thus much, at least, I think we may be authorized to assert — If all this was effected without it, it proves that the natives of PELEW had been happy enough not only to discover, but to be perfectly convinced, that VIRTUE *was its own reward.*

### GENERAL CHARACTER OF THE NATIVES.

I shall close this account of the PELEW islands with a few general remarks on the disposition and character of the natives.

The conduct of these people towards the *English* was, from the first to the last, uniformly courteous and attentive, accompanied with a politeness that surprized those on whom it was bestowed. At all times they seemed so cautious of intruding, that on many occasions they sacrificed their natural curiosity to that respect, which natural good manners appeared to them to exact.



Their liberality to the *English* at their departure, when individuals poured in all the best they had to give, and that of articles too of which they had far from plenty themselves, strongly demonstrated that these testimonies of friendship were the effusion of hearts that glowed with the flame of philanthropy; and when our countrymen, from want of stowage, were compelled to refuse the further marks of kindness which were offered them, the intreating eyes and supplicating gestures with which they solicited their acceptance of what they had brought, most forcibly expressed how much their minds were wounded, to think they had not arrived early enough to have their little tributes of affection received.

Nor was this conduct of theirs an ostentatious civility exercised towards strangers. — Separated as they were from the rest of the world, the character of a stranger had never entered their imagination. — They felt our people were distressed, and in consequence wished they should share whatever they had to give. It was not that worldly munificence, that bestows and spreads its favours with a distant eye to retribution. — Their bosoms had never harboured so contaminating a thought — No; it was the pure emotions of native benevolence — It was the love of man to man. — It was a scene that pictured human nature in triumphant colouring — And, whilst their *liberality* gratified the sense their *virtue* struck the heart!



Our people had also many occasions to observe, that this spirit of urbanity operated in all the intercourse the natives had among themselves. The attention and tenderness shewn to the women was remarkable, and the deportment of the men to each other mild and affable; in-  
somuch that, in the various scenes of which they were spectators, during their stay on these islands, the *English* never saw any thing that had the appearance of contest, or passion: every one seemed to attend to his own concerns, without interfering with the business of their neighbour. — The men were occupied in their plantations, or in cutting wood, making hatchets, line, or small cords: some in building houses or canoes; others in making nets and fishing-tackle. The forming of darts, spears, and other warlike weapons, engrossed the attention of many more; as also the making of paddles for their boats, the fashioning of domestic utensils, and the preparing and burning the chinam. — Such as had abilities to conduct any useful employment were called by the natives *Tackelbys*; of this class were reckoned the people who built, or inlaid the canoes; such also were those who manufactured the tortoise-shell, or made the pottery.

Although industry, however zealous, must be slow in producing its purpose, unaided by proper implements, and labour rendered extremely tedious from this deficiency, yet, in regions where such advantages are denied, we do not



find that the ardour of attempting is abated. A steady perseverance, to a certain degree, accomplishes the end aimed at; and *Europe* hath, not without reason, been astonished at the many singular productions imported from the southern discoveries, so neatly and curiously wrought by artless hands, unassisted but by such simple tools as serve only to increase our surprize, when we see how much they have effected. — Every man, by his daily labour, gained his daily sustenance: necessity imposing this exertion, no idle or indolent people were seen, not even among those whom superior rank might have exempted; on the contrary, these excited their inferiors to toil and activity by their own examples. The King himself was the best maker of hatchets in the island, and was usually at work whenever disengaged from matters of importance. — Even the women shared in the common toil; they laboured in the plantations of yams, and it was their province to pluck out all the weeds that shot up from between the stones of the paved causeways. They manufactured the mats and baskets, as well as attended to their domestic concerns. The business of tatooing was also carried on by them; those who entered on this employment were denominated *Tackelbys artheil*, or female artists. — Their manners were courteous, though they were far from being of loose, or vicious dispositions; — they in general rejected connections with our people, and resented any indelicate, or unbe-



coming freedom with a proper sense of modesty. In such scenes of patient industry, the years of fleeting life passed on; and the cheerful disposition of the natives fully authorized our people to suppose, that there were few hours of it either irksome or oppressive. They were strangers to those passions which ambition excites — to those cares which affluence awakens. — Their existence appeared to glide along like a smooth undisturbed stream; and when the natural occurrences of life ruffled the surface, they possessed a sufficient portion of fortitude to restore to it soon its wonted calm. — Their happiness seemed to be secured to them on the firmest basis; for the little which Nature and Providence spread before them, they enjoyed with a contented cheerfulness; nor were their bosoms habituated to cherish wishes which they had not the power of gratifying. And it will not surely be denied, that in civilized nations the error of a contrary conduct exhibits, among the inactive, many melancholy repining countenances; whilst it prompts more daring and uncontrouled spirits to aim at compassing their views by injustice, or rapine, and to break down the sacred barrier of society.

From the general character of these people, the reader, I should conceive, will be disposed to allow, that their lives do credit to human nature; and that, however untutored, however uninformed, their manners present an interesting picture to mankind. — We see a despotic govern-



ment without one shade of tyranny, and power only exercised for general happiness, the subjects looking up with filial reverence to their King. -- And, whilst a mild government, and an affectionate confidence, linked their little state in bonds of harmony, gentleness of manners was the natural result, and fixed a brotherly and disinterested intercourse among one another.

I am well aware, that in the expedition against PELEW, the destroying the houses and plantations of the little island belonging to it, which the natives; through fear, had abandoned, as well as the killing those whom they captured in battle, are both of them circumstances which will appear to militate against that humanity which, throughout this work, I have attributed to the people of PELEW. — Respecting the first, though the landing in an enemy's country, and spreading devastation and distress, is by no means a practice new in the annals of history, *political necessity* qualifying the measure; yet in these regions it seemed also to militate so much against their accustomed maxim, *never to take an enemy by surprize, but to give previous notice of a meditated attack*, that I am strongly inclined to think this might have been a new art of war suggested to the King by the *Malay* favourite, as it totally contradicted that open generosity with which they at all times conducted hostilities.

As to their putting their prisoners to death, RAA KOOK, on being censured for it by Captain



WILSON, said, *it had not always been so*; and, in assigning reasons for being compelled to do it, seemed to shelter the proceeding under the plea of *political necessity*.

The number captured in any of their battles must, from their mode of engaging, be at all times very trifling. In the most considerable engagement our people witnessed at ARTINGALL, no more than *nine* were made prisoners, which the natives accounted a great many; nor were these put to death in cold blood, it rather might be called the close of the battle. It was generally the effect of unsubdied passion or revenge, the terminating blow being, in most cases, given by some one who had lost a near relation, or friend, in the battle, or was himself suffering under the pain of a wound. Besides, as these islands were situated so nearly to each other, it was next to impossible to detain their captives; they had no prisons to confine them; no cartel canoes to negotiate an exchange; and, going about the island freely, the lives of the Sovereign, or his Chiefs, were at all times assailable by any vindictive spirit. They had, as the General told Captain WILSON, ineffectually strove to detain them as menial servants. Therefore, revolting as the idea is, if they have, in this respect, adopted a maxim which prevails among the *Indian* tribes in AMERICA, and in the numerous states of AFRICA (though the number of lives sacrificed can never *here* be many) one hath only to lament, that *political necessity* hath



(in common with a multitude of other uncivilized countries) thrown a shade over these newly-discovered islands.

It should be the caution of every writer, to endeavour to disarm criticism, by meeting objections that *may* be made. — After the good dispositions which the people of PELEW have been seen to possess, it may possibly be said, they were addicted to pilfering when opportunity offered; a censure which many, I believe, think has been too severely passed on the poor inhabitants of the southern ocean. — In the PELEW islands, it was never done but by those of the lowest class; and whenever complaint was made of any thing having been taken clandestinely away, the King, as well as his Chiefs, considered it as a breach of hospitality, nor could their indignant spirits rest till the article purloined was searched for, and if found, restored. — Should some *Eastern* Prince, magnificently decorated, accidentally, as he passed along, drop a diamond from his robe, and were a poor peasant (knowing how great an acquisition it was) to see it sparkling in the dust, where is that resistance, that self-denial, which would go on and leave it untouched? — A nail — a tool — or a bit of old iron, was to *them* the alluring diamond. — They had no penal statute against *petty larceny*. They sought only the means of rendering easier the daily toils of life, or of compassing with facility what they imperfectly accomplished by unwearied perseverance! And, I am confident,



the voice of reason will unite with me in asserting, that they must have been more than men, had they acted less like men. Virtuous in the extreme would be deemed that country, where the conscience of no individual, in the cool moments of reflection, could upbraid him with a heavier transgression, than applying to his own use a bit of iron that lay before him!

In the name of humanity, then, let us judge with less rigour our fellow-creatures; and, should any one be disposed, for such trivial failings, to censure the benevolent inhabitants of PELEW, that censure, I trust, for the sake of justice, will never be passed on them by those who live in civilized and enlightened nations — for *Such* must be too well convinced of the inefficacy of the best-digested laws, and the inability of their own internal police to restrain the vices of mankind, by observing, that all which *Prudence* can revolve, *Wisdom* plan, or *Power* enforce, is frequently unable to protect their *Property* by night, or their *Persons*, at all times, even under meridian suns. — They will reflect, that every bolt and bar is a *satire* on society; and painfully recollect, that it is not the *daring plunderer* alone they have to guard against; they are assailable under the smile of *dissembled* friendship, by which the Generous and the Confiding are too often betrayed into a situation *beyond* the shelter of any *protecting* law; a wound which, perhaps, more than any other, hath tortured the feelings of sensibility!



Waiting, therefore, that long-expected æra, when civilization, science and philosophy, shall bring us to a more confirmed practice of *real* virtue, it becomes us to view with charity those errors in others, which we have not as yet been able to correct in ourselves.

If the enlightened sons of EUROPE, enjoying the full blaze of advantages unknown in less favoured regions, have hitherto made so slow an advance toward *moral perfection*, they are surely passing the severest censure on *themselves*, if they expect to find it in a happier manner approached by the dark and unfriended children of the SOUTHERN WORLD!



## CHAP. XXVII.

*Anecdotes of LEE BOO, second Son of ABBA THULLE, from the Time of leaving CANTON to his Death.*

HAVING given a faithful narrative of all the material occurrences which happened to our people during the time they remained in the PELEW ISLANDS, with such information concerning their produce; the manners, disposition, way of life, and character of the natives, as could be collected in that space of time, from the intercourse our countrymen had with them; I shall close this work with such anecdotes of Prince LEE BOO, as I have received from some of my particular friends who often saw him, added to those I have *myself* been witnesses of: — insignificant as the amount of the whole may be, yet I think them worth recording; — from a trifling sketch, or a mere outline, enough may be gained of character, to convey to the mind no fallacious idea of the subject aimed at. — In the present case, no more than an outline can be delineated — Had not this youth, who came here almost a stranger to our language, and who lived little more than five months with us, been snatched away so soon to fill an early grave, I might have been enabled to offer the public a more finished picture of him.



In the slight acquaintance made with him at MACAO and CANTON, he hath, I trust, interested the reader by that ingenuous openness, which was the result of native simplicity; he is there seen in the character of a new-born creature, just entering a world he was quite a stranger to, darting his bewildered eyes on every side, and solicited by such a variety of novelty, that he knew not where to fix his attention. However beautiful, however stupendous the objects may be which surround us, when they have been within our view through all the progressive advance of early years, they insensibly cease to engage our notice. — The peasant, bred at the foot of *ÆTNA*, or the *ANDES*, sees with indifference those wonderful operations of Nature, which seduce so frequently from distant countries the inquisitive traveller. — The case of *LEE BOO* was directly otherwise; if I may be allowed the expression, he was born at the state of manhood, with his mind in full vigour, and instantly found himself encompassed by scenes not only totally new, but totally beyond his conceptions — scenes which to him were so bordering on enchantment, that they were sufficient to have half overset the inexperienced faculties of our young traveller, had he not constantly had his *MENTOR* at his elbow to clear up all his difficulties, point his judgment properly, and give him a just explanation of whatever became an object of his notice and surprize.

We left them together, as the reader will



recollect, on board the MORSE *Indiaman*, pursuing their passage to EUROPE; he was treated with much kindness and attention by the Commander, Captain ELLIOT, and LEE BOO was so courteous and pleasant during the whole voyage, that every one was ready to render him any service in their power.

He was extremely desirous of knowing the name and country of every ship he met at sea, and would repeat what he was told over and over till he had fixed it well in his memory; and, as each inquiry was gratified, he made a knot on his *Line*; but these knots now having greatly multiplied, he was obliged to repeat them over every day to refresh his memory, and often to recur to Captain WILSON, or others, when he had forgot what any particular knot referred to. The officers in the MORSE, with whom only he associated, when they saw him thus busied with his *Line*, used to say he was reading his journal. He frequently asked after all the people of the OROOLONG, who had gone aboard different ships at CHINA, particularly after the Captain's son, and Mr. SHARP.

He had not been long on the voyage before he solicited Captain WILSON to get him a book, and point out to him the letters, that he might, when he knew them, be instructed in reading; all convenient opportunities were allotted to gratify this wish of his young pupil, who discovered great readiness in comprehending every information given him.

On



On arriving at SAINT HELENA, he was much struck with the foldiers and cannon on the fortifications; and the coming in soon after of four *English* men of war, afforded him a sight highly delighting, particularly those which had two tier of guns. It was explained to him that these kind of ships were intended only for fighting, and that the other vessels which he then saw in the Bay were destined for commerce, to transport and exchange from one country to another its produce and manufactures. Captain BULLER, the Commander of his Majesty's ship THE CHASER, had the goodness to take him on board his own, and another ship, to let him see the men exercised at the great guns and small arms, which exceedingly impressed his imagination.

On being carried to see a school, he expressed a wish that he could learn as the boys did, feeling his own deficiency in knowledge.

He desired to ride on horseback into the country, which he was permitted to do; he sat well, and galloped, shewed no fear of falling, and appeared highly pleased both with the novelty and pleasure of the exercise.

Visiting the Company's garden, he noticed some shady walks formed with bamboos arching overhead on latticework. He was struck with the refreshing coolness they afforded, and observed, that his own countrymen were ignorant of the advantages they might enjoy, saying, that on this island they had but little wood, yet applied it to a good purpose; that at PELEW they had



great abundance, and knew not how to use it. — Adding, that when he went back, he would speak to the King, tell him how defective they were, and have men employed to make such bowers as he had seen.

Such were the dawnings of a mind that felt its own darkness — and had the good-sense to catch at every ray of light that might lead him forward to information and improvement!

Before the MORSE quitted SAINT HELENA, the LASCELLES arrived, by which occurrence LEE BOO had an interview with his first friend, Mr. SHARP; he had a sight of him from a window, and ran out with the utmost impatience to take him by the hand; happy, after so long a separation to meet him again, and evincing by his ardour the grateful sentiments he retained of the attention that gentleman had shewn him.

As he drew near the *British* channel, the number of vessels that he observed pursuing their different courses, increasing so much, he was obliged to give up the keeping of his journal; but was still very inquisitive to know, whither they were sailing. — When the MORSE got to the ISLE OF WIGHT, Captain WILSON, his brother, the Prince, with several other passengers, quitted her, and coming in a boat between the Needles, arrived safe at PORTSMOUTH the *fourteenth* of July 1784. — On landing, the number and size of the men of war then in harbour, the variety of houses, and the ramparts, were all objects of attraction; he seemed so totally



absorbed in silent surprize, that he had no leisure to ask any questions. — The officer of the MORSE charged with the dispatches setting off immediately for LONDON, Captain WILSON, impatient to see his family, accompanied him, leaving his young traveller under the care of his brother, to follow him by a coach, which was to set off in the evening. As soon as he reached town, he was conveyed to the Captain's house at ROTHERHITHE, where he was not a little happy to rejoin his adopted father, and in being introduced to his family.

Though part of his journey had passed during the night, yet, with returning day, his eyes had full employment on every side; and when he had got to what was now to be, for some time, his destined home, he arrived in all the natural glow of his youthful spirits. Whatever he had observed in silence, was now eagerly disclosed. He described all the circumstances of his journey; said it was very pleasant — that he had been put into a little house, which was run away with by horses — that he slept, but still was going on; and, whilst he went one way, the fields, houses, and trees, all went another — every thing, from the quickness of travelling, appearing to him to be in motion.

At the hour of rest he was shewn by Mr. M. WILSON up to his chamber, where, for the first time, he saw a four-post bed; he could scarce conceive what it meant — he jumped in, and jumped out again; felt and pulled aside the



curtains; got into bed, and then got out a second time, to admire its exterior form. At length, having become acquainted with its use and convenience, he laid himself down to sleep, saying, *that in ENGLAND there was a house for every thing.*

It was not, I believe, more than a week after his arrival, when I was invited, by my late valued friend ROBERT RASHLEIGH, Esq. to dinner, where Captain WILSON, and his young charge, were expected. — LEE BOO then possessed but very little *English*, yet, between words and action, made himself tolerably understood, and seemed to comprehend the greater part of what was said to him, especially, having the Captain by him to explain whatever he did not clearly comprehend. — He was drest as an *Englishman*, excepting that he wore his hair in the fashion of his own country; appeared to be between nineteen and twenty years of age, was of a middling stature, and had a countenance so strongly marked with sensibility and good-humour, that it instantly prejudiced every one in his favour; and this countenance was enlivened by eyes so quick and intelligent, that they might really be said to announce his thoughts and conceptions without the aid of language.

Though the accounts I had previously received of this *new man* (as he was called at MACAO) had greatly raised my expectations, yet when I had been a little time in his company, I was perfectly astonished at the ease and gentleness of



his manners; he was lively and pleasant, and had a politeness without form, or restraint, which appeared to be the result of natural good-breeding. — As I chanced to sit near him at table, I paid him a great deal of attention, which he seemed to be very sensible of. — Many questions were of course put to Captain WILSON by the company, concerning this personage, and the country he had brought him from, which no *European* had ever visited before; he obligingly entered on many particular circumstances which were highly interesting, spoke of the battles in which his people had assisted the King of PELEW, and of the peculiar manner the natives had of tying up their hair when going to war; LEE BOO, who fully understood what his friend was explaining, very obligingly, and unasked, untied his own, and threw it into the form Captain WILSON had been describing. — I might tire the reader were I to enumerate the trivial occurrences of a few hours, rendered only of consequence from the singularity of this young man's situation; suffice it to say, there was in all his deportment such affability and propriety of behaviour, that when he took leave of the company, there was hardly any one present who did not feel a satisfaction in having had an interview with him.

I went to ROTHERHITHE, a few days after, to see Captain WILSON; LEE BOO was reading at a window, he recollected me instantly, and flew with eagerness to the door to meet me.



looked on me as a friend, and ever after attached himself to me, appearing to be happy whenever we met together. — In this visit I had a good deal of conversation with him, and we mutually managed to be pretty well understood by each other; he seemed to be pleased with every thing about him, said, *All fine country, fine street, fine coach, and house upon house up to sky*, putting alternately one hand above another, by which I found (their own habitations being all on the ground) that every separate story of our buildings he at that time considered as a distinct house.

He was introduced to several of the Directors of the INDIA COMPANY, taken to visit many of the Captain's friends, and gradually shewn most of the public buildings in the different quarters of the town; but his prudent conductor had the caution to avoid taking him to any places of public entertainment, lest he might accidentally, in those heated resorts, catch the small-pox, a disease which he purposed to inoculate the young Prince with, as soon as he had acquired enough of our language to be reasoned into the necessity of submitting to the operation; judging, and surely not without good reason, that by giving him so offensive and troublesome a distemper, without first explaining its nature, and preparing his mind to yield to it, it might weaken that unbounded confidence which this youth placed in his adopted father.

After he had been a while settled, and a little



habituated to the manners of this country, he was sent every day to an Academy at ROTHERHITHE, to be instructed in reading and writing, which he was himself eager to attain, and most assiduous in learning; his whole deportment, whilst there, was so engaging, that it not only gained him the esteem of the gentleman under whose tuition he was placed, but also the affection of his young companions; — in the hours of recess, when he returned to the Captain's house, he amused the whole family by his vivacity, noticing every particularity he saw in any of his school-fellows, with great good-humour mimicking their different manners, sometimes saying he would have a school of his own when he returned to PELEW, and should be thought very wise when he taught the great people their letters.

He always addressed Mr. WILSON by the appellation of *Captain*; but never would call Mrs. WILSON (to whom he behaved with the warmest affection) by any other name than that of *Mother*, looking on *that* as a mark of the greatest respect. — Being often told he should say Mrs. WILSON, his constant reply was, *No, no — Mother, Mother.*

Captain WILSON, when invited to dine with his particular friends, was generally accompanied by LEE BOO; on which occasions, there was so much ease and politeness in his behaviour, as if he had been always habituated to good company; he adapted himself very readily to whatever he



law were the customs of the country, and fully confirmed me in an opinion which I have ever entertained, that *natural* good manners is the *natural* result of *natural* good sense.

Wherever this young man went, nothing escaped his observation; he had an ardent desire of information, and thankfully received it, always expressing a wish to know by what means effects which he noticed, were produced. I was one day in company with him, where a young lady sat down to the harpsicord, to see how he was affected with music; he appeared greatly surprized that the instrument could throw out so much sound; it was opened, to let him see its interior construction, he pored over it with great attention, watching how the jacks were moved, and seemed far more disposed to puzzle out the means which produced the sounds, than to attend to the music that was playing. He was afterwards requested to give us a PELEW song; he did not wait for those repeated intreaties which singers usually require, but obligingly began one as soon as asked; the tones, however, were so harsh and discordant, and his breast seemed to labour with so much exertion, that his whole countenance was changed by it, and every one's ears stunned with the horrid notes. From this sample of PELEW singing, it is not to be wondered, that a chorus of such performers had the effect (as hath been related) of making our countrymen at OROOLONG fly to their arms; — it might, in truth, have alarmed a whole



garrison. — Though when he had been some time here, he readily caught two or three *English* songs, in which his voice appeared by no means unharmonious.

LEE BOO's temper was very mild and compassionate, discovering, in various instances, that he had brought from his father's territories that spirit of philanthropy, which we have seen reigned there; yet he at all times governed it by discretion and judgment. — If he saw the *young* asking relief, he would rebuke them with what little *English* he was master of, telling them, it was a shame to beg when they were able to work; but the intreaties of *old age* he could never withstand, saying, *must give poor old man — old man no able to work.*

I am perfectly convinced, that Captain WILSON, from the confidence which the King had reposed in him, would have held himself inviolably bound to protect and serve this young creature to the utmost extent of his abilities; but, independent of what he felt was due to the noble character of ABBA THULLE, there was so much gentleness, and so much gratitude lodged at LEE BOO's heart, that not only the Captain, but every part of his family, viewed him with the warmest sentiments of disinterested affection. — Mr. H. WILSON, the Captain's son, being a youth of a very amiable character, and a few years younger than LEE BOO, they had, during their voyage to, and stay in CHINA, become mutually attached to each other, and meeting



again under the father's roof, their friendship was still more cemented; the young Prince looked on him as a brother, and, in his leisure hours from the Academy, was happy to find in him a companion to converse with, to exercise the throwing of the spear, or partake in any innocent recreation.

BOYAM, the *Malay*, whom the King had sent to attend on his son, proving an unprincipled, dishonest fellow, LEE BOO was so disgusted with his conduct, that he intreated Captain WILSON to send him back to SUMATRA (which he had learned was the *Malay's* own country); and TOM ROSE, a man of tried fidelity, and who had picked up a great deal of the PELEW language, being at this time in ENGLAND, was engaged to supply his place; an exchange which gave great satisfaction to all parties.

Captain WILSON being now and then incommoded with severe head-achs, which were sometimes relieved by lying down on the bed; on these occasions the feelings of LEE BOO were ever alarmed. He appeared always unhappy, would creep up softly to his protector's chamber, and sit silent by his bedside for a long time together, without moving, peeping gently from time to time between the curtains, to see if he slept, or lay easy.

As the anecdotes of this singular youth are but scanty, being all unfortunately limited to a very short period, I would unwillingly, in this place, withhold one, where his own heart described



itself. The Captain having been all the morning in LONDON, after dinner asked his son if he had been at some place, he had, before he went to town, directed him to call at, with a particular message? The fact was, the two young friends had been amusing themselves with throwing the spear, and the business had been totally forgotten. — Captain WILSON was hurt at the neglect, and told his son it was very idle and careless; this being spoken in an impatient tone of voice, which LEE BOO conceiving was a mark of anger in the father, slipped unobserved out of the parlour. The matter was instantly forgotten, and something else talked of, when LEE BOO being missed, HARRY WILSON was sent to look after him, who finding him in a back room quite dejected, desired him to return to the family; LEE BOO took his young friend by the hand, and on entering the parlour went up to the father, and laying hold of his hand joined it with that of his son, and pressing them together, dropped over both those tears of sensibility, which his affectionate heart could not on the occasion suppress.

Captain WILSON and the young Prince dining with me early after his arrival, I was asking how he was affected by painting; on mentioning the subject, Dr. CARMICHAEL SMYTH, whom I had requested to meet this stranger, wished me to bring a miniature of myself, that we might all thereby observe if it struck him; he took it in his hand, and instantly darting his eyes toward



me, called out, *Miss* KEATE — *very nice, very good.* — The Captain then asking him, if he understood what it signified? he replied, LEE BOO *understand well* — *that Miss* KEATE *die* — *this Miss* KEATE *live.* — A treatise on the utility and intent of portrait-painting could not have better defined the art than this little sentence.

Mrs. WILSON desiring LEE BOO, who was on the opposite side of the table, to send her some cherries, perceiving that he was going to take them up with his fingers, jocosely noticed it to him, he instantly resorted to a spoon; but, sensible that he had discovered a little unpoliteness, his countenance was in a moment suffused with a blush, that visibly forced itself through his dark complexion.

A lady, who was of the party, being incommoded by the violent heat of the day, was nearly fainting, and obliged to leave the room; this amiable youth seemed much distressed at the accident, and seeing her appear again when we were summoned to tea, his inquiries, and particular attention to her, as strongly marked his tenderness, as it did his good-breeding.

He was fond of riding in a coach beyond any other conveyance, because, he said, people could be carried where they wanted to go, and at the same time sit and converse together. He seemed particularly pleased at going to church, and, though he could not comprehend the service, yet he perfectly understood the intent of



it, and always behaved there with remarkable propriety and attention.

Captain WILSON kept him from going abroad, except to visit friends, for the reason already assigned, as also from another prudential consideration, that his mind might be tranquil, nor too much drawn off from the great object in view, the attaining the language, which would enable him to comprehend fully every purposed information, and to enjoy better whatever he should then be shewn. The river, the shipping, and the bridges he was forcibly struck with; and he was several times taken to see the guards exercised and march in St. JAMES'S park, a sight which gratified him much, every thing that was military greatly engaging his attention. To a young creature, situated as he was, and whose eye and mind were ever in quest of information, circumstances perpetually occurred, that *at that time* interested those who were about him, but which *at present* it would be trespassing too much on the reader to mention.

I went to see him the morning after LUNARDI'S first ascent in the balloon, not doubting but that I should have found him to the greatest degree astonished at an exhibition which had excited so much curiosity even amongst ourselves; but, to my great surprize, it did not appear to have engaged him in the least. He said, *he thought it a very foolish thing to ride in the air like a bird, when a man could travel so much more pleasantly on horseback, or in a coach.* — He was either not



aware of the difficulty, or hazard of the enterprise, or it is not improbable that a man flying up through the clouds suspended at a balloon, might have been ranked by him as a common occurrence, in a country which was perpetually spreading before him so many subjects of surprise.

Whenever he had opportunities of seeing gardens, he was an attentive observer of the plants and fruit-trees, would ask many questions about them, and say, when he returned home, he would take seeds of such as would live and flourish in PELEW; talked frequently of the things he should then persuade the King to alter, or adopt; and appeared in viewing most objects to consider how far they might be rendered useful to his own country.

He was now proceeding with hasty strides in gaining the *English* language, and advancing so rapidly with his pen, that he would probably in a short time have written a very fine hand, when he was overtaken by that very disease, which with so much caution had been guarded against. On the 16th of *December* he felt himself much indisposed, and in a day or two after an eruption appeared all over him. — Captain WILSON called to inform me of his uneasiness, and was then going to Dr. CARMICHAEL SMYTH, to request he would see him, apprehending that it might be the small-pox.

Dr. SMYTH, with whose professional abilities are united every accomplishment of the scholar



and the gentleman, and whose friendship I feel a pride in acknowledging myself long possessed of, desired me to go with him to ROTHERHITHE. When he descended from LEE BOO's chamber (where he rather wished me not to go) he told the family that there was not a doubt with respect to the disease, and was sorry to add (what he thought it right to prepare them for) that the appearances were such as almost totally precluded the hope of a favourable termination; but that he had ordered whatever the present moment required. Captain WILSON earnestly solicited the continuance, if possible, of his visits, and was assured that however inconvenient the distance, he would daily attend the issue of the distemper.

When I went the second day, I found Mr. SHARP there, a gentleman so often mentioned in the foregoing narrative, who, hearing of his young friend's illness, had come to assist Captain WILSON, nor ever stirred from the house, till poor LEE BOO had yielded to his fate.

The Captain having never had the small-pox himself, was now precluded going into LEE BOO's room, who, informed of the cause, acquiesced in being deprived of seeing him; still continuing to be full of inquiries after his health, fearing he might catch the disease; but though Captain WILSON complied with the request of his family in not going into the chamber, yet he never absented himself from the house; and Mr. SHARP constantly took care that every direction was duly attended to, and from him I received the



account of our unfortunate young stranger during his illness, which he bore with great firmness of mind, never refusing to take any thing that was ordered for him, when told that Dr. SMYTH, (to whose opinion he paid the greatest deference) desired it. — Mrs. WILSON happening to have some indisposition at this time, which confined her to her bed, LEE BOO, on hearing of it, became impatient, saying, *What, Mother ill! LEE BOO get up to see her*; which he did, and would go to her apartment, to be satisfied how she really was.

On the Thursday before his death, walking across the room, he looked at himself in the glass (his face being then much swelled and disfigured); he shook his head, and turned away, as if disgusted at his own appearance, and told Mr. SHARP, that *his father and mother much grieve, for they knew he was very sick*; this he repeated several times. — At night, growing worse, he appeared to think himself in danger; he took Mr. SHARP by the hand, and fixing his eyes stedfastly on him, with earnestness said, *Good friend, when you go to PELEW, tell ABBA THULLE that LEE BOO take much drink to make small-pox go away, but he die*; — *that the Captain and Mother* (meaning Mistress WILSON) *very kind — all English very good men*; — *was much sorry he could not speak to the King the number of fine things the English had got*. — Then he reckoned what had been given him as presents, which he wished Mr. SHARP would distribute, when he went back,



back, among the Chiefs; and requested that very particular care might be taken of the blue glass barrels on pedestals, which he directed should be given to the King.

Poor TOM ROSE, who stood at the foot of his young master's bed, was shedding tears at hearing all this, which LEE BOO observing, rebuked him for his weakness, asking, *Why should he be crying so because LEE BOO die?*

Whatever he felt, his spirit was above complaining; and Mrs. WILSON's chamber being adjoining to his own, he often called out to inquire if she was better, always adding, lest she might suffer any disquietude on his account, *LEE BOO do well, Mother.* The small-pox, which had been out eight or nine days not rising, he began to feel himself sink, and told Mr SHARP *he was going away.* His mind, however, remained perfectly clear and calm to the last, though what he suffered in the latter part of his existence was severe indeed; the strength of his constitution struggled long and hard against the venom of his distemper, till exhausted nature yielded in the contest.

Dr. SMYTH had the goodness, every day on his return from ROTHERHITHE, to inform me of the state of his patient, but never gave me any hope of his recovery. Being under an engagement, with my family, to pass a week at the house of my friend, Mr. BROOK WATSON, at *Sheen*, (who was equally anxious and alarmed as ourselves for this amiable young man) I re-



quested the Doctor would have the goodness to continue to me his information. — The second day after I left town, I received the intelligence of his death, which deeply affected us all. — I cannot give an account of this melancholy event so well as by transcribing Dr. SMYTH's letter, by which it was conveyed to me.

Monday, Dec. 27, 1784.

MY DEAR SIR,

It is an unpleasant task for me to be the herald of bad news, yet, according to my promise, I must inform you of the fate of poor LEE BOO, who died this morning without a groan, the vigour of his mind and body resisting to the very last. — Yesterday, the secondary fever coming on, he was seized with a shivering fit, succeeded by head-ach, violent palpitation of the heart, anxiety, and difficult breathing; he again used the warm bath, which, as formerly, afforded him a temporary relief; he had a blister put on his back, which was as ineffectual as those applied to his legs. He expressed all his feelings to me, in the most forcible and pathetic manner, put my hand upon his heart, leant his head on my arm, and explained his uneasiness in breathing; but when I was gone he complained no more, shewing that he complained with a view to be relieved, not to be pitied. — In short, living



or dying he has given me a lesson which I shall never forget; and surely, for patience and fortitude, he was an example worthy the imitation of a *Stoic*! — I did not see Captain WILSON when I called this morning, but the maid-servant was in tears, and every person in the family wore the face of grief; poor LEE BOO's affectionate temper made every one look upon him as a brother or a child. — Compliments to the ladies, and to Mr. WATSON; who, I make no doubt, will all join in regretting the untimely end of our poor Prince. — From you, my friend, something more will be expected; and, though you cannot bring him back to life, you are called upon (particularly considering his great attachment to you) not to let the memory of so much virtue pass away unrecorded. — But I am interrupted in these melancholy reflections, and have only time to assure you of (what will never pass away but with myself) the sincere friendship of your affectionate, &c.

JAS CARMICHAEL SMYTH.

Captain WILSON notified to the India House the unfortunate death of this young man; and received orders to conduct every thing with proper decency respecting his funeral. He was interred in ROTHERHITHE church-yard, the Captain and his brother attending. All the young people of the Academy joined in this testimony of regard; and the concourse of people at the



church was so great, that it appeared as if the whole parish had assembled to join in seeing the last ceremonies paid to one who was so much beloved by all who had known him in it.

The INDIA COMPANY, soon after, ordered a tomb to be erected over his grave, with the following inscription, which I have transcribed from it:



To the Memory  
of Prince LEE BOO,  
A native of the PELEW, or PALOS Islands;  
and Son to ABBA THULLE, Rupack or King  
of the Island COOROORAA;  
who departed this Life on the 27th of December  
1784,  
aged 20 Years;

This Stone is inscribed,  
by the Honourable United EAST INDIA COMPANY,  
as a Testimony of Esteem for the humane and  
kind Treatment  
afforded by HIS FATHER to the Crew of their Ship  
the ANTELOPE, Captain WILSON,  
which was wrecked off that Island  
in the Night of the 9th of August 1783.

Stop, Reader, stop! — let NATURE claim a Tear —

A Prince of *Mine*, LEE BOO, lies bury'd here.



Among the little property which he left behind, beside what he had particularly requested Mr. SHARP to convey to his father and friends, there were found, after his death, the stones or seeds of most of the fruits he had tasted in *England*, carefully and separately put up. — And when one considers that his stay with us was but five months and twelve days, we find, that in the midst of the wild field of novelty that encompassed him, he had not been neglectful of that which, before his departure from PELEW, had been probably pointed out to him as a principal matter of attention.

From these trifling anecdotes of this amiable youth, cut off in the moment that his character began to blossom, what hopes might not have been entertained of the future fruit such a plant would have produced! — He had both ardour and talents for improvement, and every gentle quality of the heart to make himself beloved; so that, as far as the dim sight of mortals is permitted to penetrate, he might, had his days been lengthened, have *carried back* to his own country — not the *vices* of a new world — but those *solid* advantages which his own good sense would have suggested, as likely to become most useful to it.

But — how *carry back*? — That event depended not on himself; — a naked, *confiding* stranger — he trusted implicitly to others, and left the protecting arms of a father without apprehension — without stipulation. — The evening before the



OROOLONG failed, the King asked Captain WILSON, how long it might be before his return to PELEW? and being told, that it would probably be about thirty moons, or might chance to extend to six more, ABBA THULLE drew from his basket a piece of *Line*, and, after making thirty knots on it, a little distance from each other, left a long space, and then adding six others, carefully put it by.

As the slow but sure steps of Time have been moving onward, the Reader's imagination will figure the anxious parent resorting to this cherished remembrancer, and with joy untying the earlier records of each elapsing period; — as he sees him advancing on his *Line*, he will conceive that joy redoubled;—and, when nearly approaching to the *thirtieth* knot, almost accusing the planet of the night for passing so tardily away.

When verging towards the termination of his *latest* reckoning, he will then picture his mind glowing with parental affection, occasionally alarmed by doubt — yet still buoyed up by hope; — he will fancy him pacing inquisitively the sea-shore, and often commanding his people to ascend every rocky height, and glance their eyes along the level line of the horizon which bounds the surrounding ocean, to see if haply it might not in some part be broken by the distant appearance of a returning sail.

Lastly, he will view the good ABBA THULLE, wearied out by that expectation, which so many returning moons, since his reckoning *ceased*, have



by this time taught him he had nourished in vain. — But the reader will bring him back to his remembrance, as armed with that unshaken fortitude that was equal to the trials of varying life. — He will not in *him*, as in less manly spirits, see the passions rushing into opposite extremes — *Hope* turned to *Despair* — *Affection* converted to *Hatred*. — No — After some allowance for their *natural* fermentation, he will suppose them all placidly subsiding into the *Calm* of *Resignation*! —

Should this not be absolutely the case of our friendly King — as the human mind is far more pained by *uncertainty* than a knowledge of the *worst* — every reader will lament, he should to this moment remain ignorant, that his long-looked for Son can return no more.)

At ROME, the life of one citizen saved, gave a claim to the *civic* wreath — At PELEW, so many of our countrymen rescued from distress, and by ABBA THULLE's protection and benevolence, not only saved from inevitable destruction, but enabled to return in safety to their families and friends, hath sure a still stronger claim to a wreath from *British Gratitude*!



---

A  
V O C A B U L A R Y  
O F T H E  
P E L E W L A N G U A G E.

---

| PELEW.                      | ENGLISH.                   |
|-----------------------------|----------------------------|
| <i>Arracat</i> - - - - -    | A man.                     |
| <i>Artheil</i> - - - - -    | A woman.                   |
| <i>Nalakell</i> - - - - -   | A child.                   |
| <i>Rupack</i> - - - - -     | A Chief, or title of rank. |
| <i>Cattam</i> - - - - -     | A father.                  |
| <i>Catheil</i> - - - - -    | A mother.                  |
| <i>Morwakell</i> - - - - -  | A wife.                    |
| <i>Talacoy</i> - - - - -    | A male infant.             |
| <i>Sucalic</i> - - - - -    | A friend.                  |
| <i>Takelby</i> - - - - -    | A workman, or artificer.]  |
| <i>Botheluth</i> - - - - -  | The head.                  |
| <i>Ungelell</i> - - - - -   | The teeth.                 |
| <i>Kimath</i> - - - - -     | The arms.                  |
| <i>Kalakalath</i> - - - - - | The body.                  |
| <i>Arrassack</i> - - - - -  | Blood.                     |
| <i>Oroosock</i> - - - - -   | Bones.                     |
| <i>Toot</i> - - - - -       | A woman's breasts.         |



## PELEW.

## ENGLISH.

|                    |           |                                              |
|--------------------|-----------|----------------------------------------------|
| <i>Cokeeth</i>     | - - - - - | The thighs.                                  |
| <i>Playe</i>       | - - - - - | A dwelling-house.                            |
| <i>Pye</i>         | - - - - - | A public hall, or large house.               |
| <i>Morabalow</i>   | - - - - - | A town.                                      |
| <i>Poderay</i>     | - - - - - | Home, a man's dwelling.                      |
| <i>Trir</i>        | - - - - - | A spoon.                                     |
| <i>Oylefs</i>      | - - - - - | A knife.                                     |
| <i>Pewell</i>      | - - - - - | A cup.                                       |
| <i>Quall</i>       | - - - - - | A basin.                                     |
| <i>Tawr</i>        | - - - - - | Plates, or dishes.                           |
| <i>Koluck</i>      | - - - - - | Oil.                                         |
| <i>Aleuifs</i>     | - - - - - | Cocoa-nuts.                                  |
| <i>Cocow</i>       | - - - - - | Yams.                                        |
| <i>Coffall</i>     | - - - - - | Turmeric.                                    |
| <i>Pook</i>        | - - - - - | Beetle-nut.                                  |
| <i>Curra Curra</i> | - - - - - | Lemon.                                       |
| <i>Too</i>         | - - - - - | Plantains or bananas.                        |
| <i>Caboo</i>       | - - - - - | Cabbage; i. e. the head of the cabbage-tree. |
| <i>Elouth</i>      | - - - - - | Molosses.                                    |
| <i>Outh</i>        | - - - - - | A torch.                                     |
| <i>Katt</i>        | - - - - - | Smoke.                                       |
| <i>Karr</i>        | - - - - - | Fire.                                        |
| <i>Pyaap</i>       | - - - - - | A rat.                                       |
| <i>Cokall</i>      | - - - - - | An island.                                   |
| <i>Paathe</i>      | - - - - - | A rock.                                      |
| <i>Colocol</i>     | - - - - - | A sand, or shoal, in the sea.                |
| <i>Cootoom</i>     | - - - - - | Earth or land fit for cultivation.           |



PELEW. ENGLISH.

|                             |                                                                              |
|-----------------------------|------------------------------------------------------------------------------|
| <i>Arrall</i> - - - - -     | Fresh water.                                                                 |
| <i>Garagar</i> - - - - -    | Wood; <i>i e.</i> trees.                                                     |
| <i>Athagell</i> - - - - -   | Bamboo.                                                                      |
| <i>Meyrooke</i> - - - - -   | Rattans.                                                                     |
| <i>Lills</i> - - - - -      | Spears or darts.                                                             |
| <i>Allell</i> - - - - -     | A leaf of a tree, bush, or<br>plant.                                         |
| <i>Mallaeye</i> - - - - -   | A canoe, or boat.                                                            |
| <i>Coybattle</i> - - - - -  | A mast.                                                                      |
| <i>Tarse</i> - - - - -      | A sail.                                                                      |
| <i>Peesorse</i> - - - - -   | A paddle, or oar.                                                            |
| <i>Disoma</i> - - - - -     | The bottom piece of the<br>out-rigger.                                       |
| <i>Beesakell</i> - - - - -  | The shell ornaments of the<br>canoes.                                        |
| <i>Gill</i> - - - - -       | A rope.                                                                      |
| <i>Cray</i> - - - - -       | Small line, or cord.                                                         |
| <i>Ouguth</i> - - - - -     | A fishing-net.                                                               |
| <i>Poop</i> - - - - -       | Fishing-pots, or baskets,<br>made of split bamboo.                           |
| <i>Thoup</i> - - - - -      | The sea.                                                                     |
| <i>Neekell</i> - - - - -    | Fish.                                                                        |
| <i>Cumathuck Neekell</i> -  | Fish-scales.                                                                 |
| <i>Arool</i> - - - - -      | Skaite, or large flat-fish.                                                  |
| <i>Cossacurra</i> - - - - - | The common cockle.                                                           |
| <i>Kerthough</i> - - - - -  | Ditto; the flutings of this<br>cockle-shell are circu-<br>lar, not radiated. |
| <i>Kim</i> - - - - -        | Kima-cockle.                                                                 |
| <i>Kissuruck</i> - - - - -  | The mother of pearl shell.                                                   |
| <i>Aarwell</i> - - - - -    | Turtle.                                                                      |



## PELEW.

## ENGLISH.

|                         |         |                                                          |
|-------------------------|---------|----------------------------------------------------------|
| <i>Craabrutell</i>      | - - - - | Cray-fish, or lobster.                                   |
| <i>Cockiyooou</i>       | - - - - | Birds.                                                   |
| <i>Cyep</i>             | - - - - | Pigeons.                                                 |
| <i>Malk</i>             | - - - - | A fowl.                                                  |
| <i>Doothuck</i>         | - - - - | The tropic-bird.                                         |
| <i>Oleek</i>            | - - - - | Large bat, or flying-fox.                                |
| <i>Niese</i>            | - - - - | Eggs.                                                    |
| <i>Bushook</i>          | - - - - | Feathers, or quills.                                     |
| <i>Sweebuc</i>          | - - - - | To fly.                                                  |
| <i>Mungeegy</i>         | - - - - | To swim.                                                 |
| <i>Coyofs</i>           | - - - - | The sun.                                                 |
| <i>Cills</i>            | - - - - | To be sun-burnt, or blist-<br>ered.                      |
| <i>Pooyer</i>           | - - - - | The moon.                                                |
| <i>Abbtuduk</i>         | - - - - | Stars.                                                   |
| <i>Meesixs</i>          | - - - - | Seven stars, or Pleiades.                                |
| <i>Tangle</i>           | - - - - | Sky.                                                     |
| <i>Tbbath</i>           | - - - - | Clouds.                                                  |
| <i>Koyyooou</i>         | - - - - | Wind.                                                    |
| <i>Katt akatt</i>       | - - - - | Fog, hazy or thick, wea-<br>ther; i. e. literally smoky. |
| <i>Kull</i>             | - - - - | Rain.                                                    |
| <i>Kull akoyyooou</i>   | - - - - | Wind and rain, a squall.                                 |
| <i>Myoosook</i>         | - - - - | Little wind, or a calm.                                  |
| <i>Coreowe</i>          | - - - - | Lightning.                                               |
| <i>Thdrum</i>           | - - - - | Thunder.                                                 |
| <i>Passapssoo</i>       | - - - - | Repeated claps of thunder.                               |
| <i>Efaw</i>             | - - - - | Rainbow.                                                 |
| <i>Cocook</i>           | - - - - | Day.                                                     |
| <i>Offmethellaa</i>     | - - - - | Mid-day, or noon.                                        |
| <i>Cotharaa trioook</i> | - - - - | Afternoon, or evening.                                   |



PELEW.

ENGLISH.

|                             |         |                                                      |
|-----------------------------|---------|------------------------------------------------------|
| <i>Cappasay</i>             | - - - - | Night.                                               |
| <i>Olongkall: allakath</i>  | -       | Day-light, or dawn.                                  |
| <i>Melgull</i>              | - - - - | Darkness.                                            |
| <i>Peeleelurattle</i>       | - - -   | Morning, or sun-rise.                                |
| <i>Coteookell acoyofs</i>   | - -     | Sun-set.                                             |
| <i>Coltho coyofs</i>        | - - -   | Yesterday.                                           |
| <i>Mogall</i>               | - - - - | Burning hot.                                         |
| <i>Macrasssem</i>           | - - - - | Cold.                                                |
| <i>Mathrabith</i>           | - - -   | Hunger.                                              |
| <i>Munga</i>                | - - - - | To eat.                                              |
| <i>Melim</i>                | - - - - | To drink.                                            |
| <i>Meethinggifs</i>         | - - -   | To be satisfied with eating.                         |
| <i>Thomor acocook</i>       | - -     | Breakfast.                                           |
| <i>Weetacallell acoyofs</i> | -       | Dinner.                                              |
| <i>Comosoy</i>              | - - - - | Supper.                                              |
| <i>Missseeowe</i>           | - - - - | To cook, to dress victuals:                          |
| <i>Moringough</i>           | - - -   | To broil victuals.                                   |
| <i>Meeake</i>               | - - - - | A sweetmeat made of almonds and molosses.            |
| <i>Sopossup</i>             | - - - - | A sweetmeat made of a small root like a turnip.      |
| <i>Kalpatt</i>              | - - - - | A sweet pudding made of boiled yams and molosses.    |
| <i>Woolell</i>              | - - - - | A sweetmeat made of scraped cocoa-nuts and molosses. |
| <i>Mathingaa</i>            | - - - - | Mouldy.                                              |
| <i>Mokoot</i>               | - - - - | Rotten.                                              |
| <i>Riamall</i>              | - - - - | The wild bread-fruit.                                |
| <i>Kuthull</i>              | - - - - | The jamboo apple.                                    |



## PELEW.

## ENGLISH.

|                     |         |                                                                              |
|---------------------|---------|------------------------------------------------------------------------------|
| <i>Othoug</i>       | - - - - | Beads.                                                                       |
| <i>Clootle</i>      | - - - - | To cough.                                                                    |
| <i>Ognofs</i>       | - - - - | To sneeze.                                                                   |
| <i>Suam pepak</i>   | - - - - | To be pleased, or glad.                                                      |
| <i>Gurragur</i>     | - - - - | To laugh.                                                                    |
| <i>Malill</i>       | - - - - | To play, to toy.                                                             |
| <i>Puckasoogel</i>  | - - - - | To deceive, to speak or<br>act in joke, or doubt-<br>fully.                  |
| <i>Coothung</i>     | - - - - | Wife, or cunning — as<br><i>Coothung arracat</i> , a wise<br>man.            |
| <i>Thingaringer</i> | - - - - | Foolish, or a fool — as<br><i>Thingaringer artheil</i> , a<br>foolish woman. |
| <i>Motur</i>        | - - - - | To be angry.                                                                 |
| <i>Merengell</i>    | - - - - | To be in pain.                                                               |
| <i>Ellmongle</i>    | - - - - | To cry.                                                                      |
| <i>Adapat</i>       | - - - - | To lay down to sleep, <i>i. e.</i><br>to go to rest.                         |
| <i>Parr</i>         | - - - - | A mat to sleep on.                                                           |
| <i>Moopat</i>       | - - - - | To sleep.                                                                    |
| <i>Peekeefs</i>     | - - - - | To awake from sleep.                                                         |
| <i>Moraile</i>      | - - - - | To walk.                                                                     |
| <i>Arramooroot</i>  | - - - - | To run, or make haste.                                                       |
| <i>Mooboo</i>       | - - - - | To fall down.                                                                |
| <i>Cockamew</i>     | - - - - | To take care, <i>i. e.</i> not to<br>slip or fall in walking.                |
| <i>Bomthocar</i>    | - - - - | To arise from where you<br>are sitting, to move<br>out of that place.        |



PELEW.

ENGLISH.

|                                |                                                                      |
|--------------------------------|----------------------------------------------------------------------|
| <i>Amuno</i> - - - - -         | Come in, <i>i. e.</i> come into a house, (an invitation or request.) |
| <i>Bomgeeaye</i> - - - - -     | Sit down.                                                            |
| <i>Poreowe</i> - - - - -       | To stoop down.                                                       |
| <i>Koomacarr</i> - - - - -     | To exchange, to barter, to give one thing for another.               |
| <i>Lolocoy</i> - - - - -       | To talk.                                                             |
| <i>Moraamaw</i> - - - - -      | To cheer, to huzza.                                                  |
| <i>Arrah</i> - - - - -         | To call to a person at a distance, as halloo!                        |
| <i>Mora mey</i> - - - - -      | Come to me.                                                          |
| <i>Mathack</i> - - - - -       | Don't be afraid.                                                     |
| <i>Ongeelatrecoy</i> - - - - - | Means that a thing or business is well done.                         |
| <i>Mungou</i> - - - - -        | To fetch, to bring something wanted.                                 |
| <i>Kiboteleck</i> - - - - -    | The right side.                                                      |
| <i>Kibotelem</i> - - - - -     | The left side.                                                       |
| <i>Annabookeeth</i> - - - - -  | To give any thing, to make a present.                                |
| <i>Ackmethack</i> - - - - -    | Thank you.                                                           |
| <i>Atalell</i> - - - - -       | What is the name?                                                    |
| <i>Aygaa</i> - - - - -         | This thing, or that thing.                                           |
| <i>Kitra</i> - - - - -         | What is it called?                                                   |
| <i>Swallow</i> - - - - -       | A mat basket.                                                        |
| <i>Calas</i> - - - - -         | A small ditto.                                                       |
| <i>Kisscem</i> - - - - -       | An adze or hatchet, made of shell.                                   |
| <i>Sous</i> - - - - -          | Signifies a file made of fish-skin.                                  |



## PELEW.

## ENGLISH.

|                      |         |   |                                                         |
|----------------------|---------|---|---------------------------------------------------------|
| <i>Carute</i>        | - - - - | ▲ | The dress worn by the women.                            |
| <i>Mulakow</i>       | - - - - |   | To wash any thing, or themselves.                       |
| <i>Malapall</i>      | - - - - |   | To wash or wipe the hand after eating.                  |
| <i>Mooreollow</i>    | - - - - |   | To clean, to sweep a room.                              |
| <i>Mootteetur</i>    | - - - - |   | To work, or labour.                                     |
| <i>Meeleemoth</i>    | - - - - |   | To throw water out of a boat or vessel.                 |
| <i>Morosooch</i>     | - - - - |   | To beat, as with a hammer, or to pound, as in a mortar. |
| <i>Masaketh</i>      | - - - - |   | To reduce, to make less.                                |
| <i>Matheethy</i>     | - - - - |   | To enlarge, to make bigger.                             |
| <i>Marasam</i>       | - - - - |   | To repair, to mend any thing.                           |
| <i>Bomgeetee</i>     | - - - - |   | To throw any thing away.                                |
| <i>Meeleekotuck</i>  | - - - - |   | To strike, to give a blow.                              |
| <i>Aclaloo</i>       | - - - - |   | To pilfer, to take any thing sily.                      |
| <i>Mokamat</i>       | - - - - |   | War, to fight.                                          |
| <i>Cocuath</i>       | - - - - |   | Fighting as children.                                   |
| <i>Umkarr</i>        | - - - - |   | Wounded.                                                |
| <i>Umkarra lills</i> | - - - - |   | A wound made by a spear.                                |
| <i>Mathee</i>        | - - - - |   | Killed.                                                 |
| <i>Maathey</i>       | - - - - |   | Dead.                                                   |
| <i>Moraick</i>       | - - - - |   | Sick.                                                   |
| <i>Thoo</i>          | - - - - |   | A bile or blotch.                                       |



# THE PELEW LANGUAGE. 369

## PELEW.

## ENGLISH.

|                        |         |                                                                               |
|------------------------|---------|-------------------------------------------------------------------------------|
| <i>Moringell</i>       | - - - - | To be in pain from a bile or blotch.                                          |
| <i>Macekathe</i>       | - - - - | To itch.                                                                      |
| <i>Melgoth</i>         | - - - - | To tattoo or mark the body and limbs.                                         |
| <i>Prothothuck</i>     | - - - - | Their wooden sword.                                                           |
| <i>Clowe</i>           | - - - - | Large.                                                                        |
| <i>Owmuckell</i>       | - - - - | A thing of a middling size.                                                   |
| <i>Kickaray</i>        | - - - - | Small.                                                                        |
| <i>Koomangle</i>       | - - - - | Long.                                                                         |
| <i>Cathep</i>          | - - - - | Short.                                                                        |
| <i>Merow</i>           | - - - - | A measure, answering to our fathom.                                           |
| <i>Croyeeth</i>        | - - - - | A great distance.                                                             |
| <i>Icmathe</i>         | - - - - | A short distance.                                                             |
| <i>Peepack</i>         | - - - - | A great many, abundance.                                                      |
| <i>Sola, Sola</i>      | - - - - | Enough, plenty, generally spoke twice; as <i>Sola, Sola</i> , enough, enough. |
| <i>Moosess</i>         | - - - - | Too much of any thing.                                                        |
| <i>Moosess akoyyou</i> | - - - - | Too high a wind.                                                              |
| <i>Aaa</i>             | - - - - | Yes.                                                                          |
| <i>Deak</i>            | - - - - | No.                                                                           |
| <i>Naak</i>            | - - - - | Me, myself.                                                                   |
| <i>Kow</i>             | - - - - | You.                                                                          |
| <i>Arrabeeta</i>       | - - - - | The other side of any thing.                                                  |
| <i>Oleeakeck</i>       | - - - - | High, or above.                                                               |
| <i>Oleeakem</i>        | - - - - | Low, or downwards.                                                            |
| <i>Mungeet</i>         | - - - - | Not good.                                                                     |
| <i>Weel</i>            | - - - - | Good.                                                                         |



## PELEW.

## ENGLISH.

|                        |       |                                                                                          |
|------------------------|-------|------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------|
| <i>Weel atrecoy</i>    | - - - | Very good.                                                                               |
| <i>Mogull</i>          | - - - | Bad, or displeasing.                                                                     |
| <i>Omacarew</i>        | - - - | To turn or tack, as a ship or boat.                                                      |
| <i>Joomgthcotooath</i> | - - - | To caulk, or stop a leak.                                                                |
| <i>Joomgth</i>         | - - - | Their oakum, made of cocoa-nut husks.                                                    |
| <i>Debusfs</i>         | - - - | To desert or forsake a place or person.                                                  |
| <i>Moraketh</i>        | - - - | Means for a person to go before to some place.                                           |
| <i>Maouth</i>          | - - - | Means that you will follow and join them.                                                |
| <i>Ago mey</i>         | - - - | Means go away, or out of my sight, being displeased with the person to whom it is spoke. |
| <i>Deakatick</i>       | - - - | A dislike of what is offered you, or declaration that you will not accept it.            |
| <i>Ongeell</i>         | - - - | It will do, it is very well.                                                             |
| <i>Oul mey</i>         | - - - | Give me that thing near you, or in your hand.                                            |
| <i>Deegaa</i>          | - - - | I have not what is asked for.                                                            |
| <i>Morakattow</i>      | - - - | Go away, stand aside, keep at a distance.                                                |
| <i>Mey</i>             | - - - | Come.                                                                                    |
| <i>Pomary</i>          | - - - | To go away.                                                                              |
| <i>Calokaa</i>         | - - - | Presently.                                                                               |



PELEW. ENGLISH.

|                        |   |   |   |   |                                                                                                    |
|------------------------|---|---|---|---|----------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------|
| <i>Maysackarangath</i> | - | - | - | - | Give me that.                                                                                      |
| <i>Ley mey</i>         | - | - | - | - | Bring me that.                                                                                     |
| <i>Meemathissa</i>     | - | - | - | - | Let me look at it.                                                                                 |
| <i>Missak</i>          | - | - | - | - | To look out, to espy.                                                                              |
| <i>Mereacrick</i>      | - | - | - | - | To search, to look for a<br>thing lost.                                                            |
| <i>Myyufs</i>          | - | - | - | - | To paddle a canoe.                                                                                 |
| <i>Lagooruth</i>       | - | - | - | - | To paddle fast.                                                                                    |
| <i>Arree, Arree</i>    | - | - | - | - | Signifies to the men in the<br>canoes to exert them-<br>selves.                                    |
| <i>Morru</i>           | - | - | - | - | To hinder work, to im-<br>pede it.                                                                 |
| <i>Calem</i>           | - | - | - | - | To give a portion of pro-<br>vision to each Chief or<br>family at a feast.                         |
| <i>Arrack</i>          | - | - | - | - | To stop.                                                                                           |
| <i>Meefoos</i>         | - | - | - | - | To make obeisance, to<br>stoop to a Chief.                                                         |
| <i>Meethip</i>         | - | - | - | - | Broke like a stick or piece<br>of wood, <i>purposely</i> .                                         |
| <i>Moorookem</i>       | - | - | - | - | Broke like a piece of pot-<br>tery or shell, falling<br>to the ground, <i>acci-<br/>dentally</i> . |
| <i>Melocketh</i>       | - | - | - | - | Broke like a rope by ten-<br>sion.                                                                 |
| <i>Arrasook</i>        | - | - | - | - | A white stone.                                                                                     |
| <i>Coreick</i>         | - | - | - | - | Red.                                                                                               |
| <i>Kowse</i>           | - | - | - | - | White.                                                                                             |
| <i>Kafs</i>            | - | - | - | - | Black.                                                                                             |



## P E L E W.      E N G L I S H.

|               |         |            |
|---------------|---------|------------|
| Coteetow      | - - - - | Blue.      |
| Meelamoto     | - - - - | Green.     |
| Koothoo       | - - - - | Yellow.    |
| Carecreack    | - - - - | Brown.     |
| Theilmuck     | - - - - | Peace.     |
| Tong          | - - - - | One.       |
| Oroo          | - - - - | Two.       |
| Othey         | - - - - | Three.     |
| Oang          | - - - - | Four.      |
| Acem          | - - - - | Five.      |
| Malong        | - - - - | Six.       |
| Oweth         | - - - - | Seven.     |
| Tei           | - - - - | Eight.     |
| Eteu          | - - - - | Nine.      |
| Mackoth       | - - - - | Ten.       |
| Oloyuck       | - - - - | Twenty.    |
| Ockathcy      | - - - - | Thirty.    |
| Ockawaugh     | - - - - | Forty.     |
| Ockeem        | - - - - | Fifty.     |
| Ockgollom     | - - - - | Sixty.     |
| Ockgweeth     | - - - - | Seventy.   |
| Ockeye        | - - - - | Eighty.    |
| Ockatuew      | - - - - | Ninety.    |
| Mackoth adart | - - - - | A hundred. |

F I N I S.



---

# CONTENTS.

---

## CHAP. I.

**D**EPARTURE of the ANTELOPE from MACAO. — List of the Ship's Company. — Route and Transactions prior to the Loss of the Vessel. . . . . Page 1

## CHAP. II.

Loss of the ANTELOPE, and the immediate Distresses arising from the Accident. . . . . 10

## CHAP. III.

First Appearance of the Natives. — The curious and friendly Interview between them and the *English*. — Captain WILSON'S Brother sent to the King of PELEW, the King's Brother remaining with our People. 21

## CHAP. IV.

The Pinnace goes to the Ship, and finds it had been visited by some of the Natives. — The Behaviour of RAA KOOK, the King's Brother, on being informed of it. — The friendly Conduct of this Chief whilst he



remained alone with the *English*. — A Council held ,  
and all the Casks of Liquor remaining in the ANTELOPE  
ordered to be staved, . . . . . Page 32

## C H A P. V.

ARRA KOOKER , the King's Brother , returns from PELEW,  
and is soon after followed by Mr. MATTHIAS WILSON,  
who gives a very favourable Account of the Manner in  
which he had been received. — Regulations made by  
the *English* for establishing a Nightly Guard. — The  
General and ARRA KOOKER informed of it. — They  
approve the Scheme, which is immediately put in Execution.  
— Some Character of ARRA KOOKER. . . . . Page 40

## C H A P. VI.

The King of PELEW pays his first Visit to the *English*. —  
His Arrival described , and the Ceremony with which  
he is received ; after which he is conducted by his two  
Brothers and Captain WILSON round the Spot whereon  
they had erected their temporary Habitation, and shewn  
whatever might engage his Curiosity. — After several  
Hours Stay he departs, pleased with his Reception,  
and takes his Retinue with him to the back Part of  
the Island. . . . . 52

## C H A P. VII.

A Coolness arises on the Part of the Natives , which much  
alarms the ENGLISH. — This cleared up , and Friendship  
restored. — The King requests Five of Captain WILSON's  
Men to attend him to a War he was going to make  
against a neighbouring Island. — This is assented to ,  
and he departs with the Men. — The *English* plan



their intended Vessel, form a Dock Yard, unanimously choose Captain WILSON to be their Commander, and each engages in the Department he is nominated to, in order to assist the Construction of their future Vessel. — The first Sunday after the Shipwreck duly commemorated. . . . . Page 67

## C H A P. VIII.

Our People continue almost every Day to send to the Wreck, and recover a great Variety of Stores. — They form a Barricade round the Tents, — complete it, — and continue their Work with the utmost Assiduity in the Dock Yard, and in advancing the Vessel. 79

## C H A P. IX.

The Five Men, with the Interpreter, who went with the King on his Expedition, return safe, accompanied by RAA KOOK. — The Account of the Success of that Expedition. — RAA KOOK, in the King's Name, gives the Island of OROOLONG to the *English*. — Captain WILSON invited by the King to PELEW; — excuses himself for the present, but sends Mr. BENDER, and Mr. M. WILSON, his Brother, with the Linguist, to compliment ABBA THULLE on his late Victory. — Captain WILSON goes in his Boat round the Island. — The Vessel continues to get advanced. — Messrs. BENDER and WILSON return from PELEW. 84

## C H A P. X.

A Passage is discovered through the Coral Reef, sufficient to carry out the Vessel when completed. — Captain WILSON, Mr. SHARP, Mr. DEVIS, and Mr. HENRY WILSON, go to PELEW to visit the King. — An



Account of the Hospitality with which they were received. — Some Description of the Manners of the Natives, and of their Mode of Living. — Mr. SHARP is requested to go into the Country to see a sick Child of one of the *Rupacks*, which he does, and returns to PELEW.

Page . . . . . 96

### C H A P. XI.

Further Account of the Natives of PELEW. — A Council of State is held, at the Breaking up of which the King requests of Captain WILSON ten Men to go with him on a second Expedition against the same Enemy — which is agreed to. — Description of the Dance of the Warriors. — Our People return to OROOLONG, find their Countrymen well, and in great Unanimity advancing the Vessel. — The ten Men selected who were to attend the King to Battle. . . . . 112

### C H A P. XII.

The King comes to OROOLONG. — Is much struck with the Appearance of the Vessel, which he had not seen before. — Is shewn the Barricade and the Six-pounder; which is afterwards, at his Desire, fired off. — Views the different Artificers employed in the Dock Yard. — The Impression all these new Sights make on him. — After passing several Hours with our People, he goes to the Back of the Island. — The King returns next Day — wishes to take a Swivel Gun on the Expedition. — This objected to. — He departs for PELEW, carrying with him the ten Men allotted for the War. 120



## C H A P. XIII.

Transactions at OROOLONG. --- The ten Men return from the War. --- A particular Account of the Second Battle of ARTINGALL. --- Progress of the new Vessel, &c. Page 130

## C H A P. XIV.

Progress of the Vessel, and other Occurrences. --- RAA KOOK comes from PELEW to solicit more Men, and a Swivel Gun, to attend the King on a grand Expedition. --- After some Explanation between Captain WILSON and the General, the Request is granted, and the allotted Men return with RAA KOOK. --- Mr. SHARP goes some Days after to PELEW, to see the General's Son, who had been wounded in the second Battle. --- Arrives just after his Countrymen had returned from the grand Expedition, in which this young Man, whom he went to visit, had been killed. --- Attends RAA KOOK to his Son's Funeral, of which an Account is given. 143

## C H A P. XV.

The Men who had been on the third Expedition to ARTINGALL return --- an Account of it given. --- Captain WILSON invited by the King to visit the *Rupacks*, who had attended as Allies in the last Battle. --- Accompanies the King and his Brother to some Islands to the Northward, where there was much Festivity on the Occasion. --- Is received with great Hospitality, and after Five Days Absence returns to OROOLONG. 163

## C H A P. XVI.

Proceedings at OROOLONG. --- The General remains with the *English*. --- Intelligence is brought to him that the



People of ARTINGALL were come to sue for Peace. — The King arrives the next Day, and for the first Time brings one of his Wives, his favourite Daughter, and several of their Female Attendants. — He continues at the Back of the Island three or four Days, during which Time the General, who went with him, was much indisposed. — Mr. SHARP visits him, and relieves his Complaint. — The King, with RAA KOOK, and his Retinue, return to PELEW. — He sends the *English* some Colours to paint their Vessel. — Mr. SHARP goes to PELEW to enquire after RAA KOOK's Health, whom he finds getting well. . . . . Page 179

## C H A P. XVII.

The King comes for the ten Men who were to go with him against PELELEW. — A great Storm at OROOLONG. — Intelligence arrives that the Expedition to PELELEW had ended peaceably. — The *English* return, and give an Account of the Manner of its Progress and Termination. — Rejoicings on the Occasion at PELEW. — The King notifies an intended Visit to the *English* before their Departure. . . . . 195

## C H A P. XVIII.

Preparations made for the Completion of the Vessel, and securing her being safely launched. — Great Suspicions entertained on the King's Message, which Captain WILSON endeavours to quiet. — Steps taken by our People to make Resistance, in case their Departure should be impeded. — The Captain sends Mr. SHARP and Mr. M. WILSON to PELEW, with all the Tools and Iron they could spare, with Assurances of the rest, as soon as the Vessel was launched; and to notify to the King that he purposed to sail in six or seven Days. — They



meet the King and his Retinue on their Way to OROOLONG. — Go back with him to the Island of PETHOULL, where they pass the Night. — ABBA THULLE receives the Presents graciously. — A great Supper of the King's described. — They all come next Day to OROOLONG. — MADAN BLANCHARD informs Captain WILSON of a resolution he had taken to remain behind with the Natives: — after Arguments used in vain to dissuade him, he is proposed to the King to be left at PELEW, who, pleased with the Circumstance, takes him under his Protection. . . . Page 208

## C H A P. XIX.

The Vessel successfully launched. — The great Satisfaction expressed by the Natives on the Occasion. — Our People give the King the Remainder of the Tools. — Captain WILSON sent for by the King to the Watering-place, who proposes to make him a *Rupack* of the first Rank. — Invests him with the highest Order of the BONE. — A description of the Ceremony. . . . 227

## C H A P. XX.

The good Conduct of the Natives, not to disturb or impede the Operations of our People. — The King informs Captain WILSON of his Intention to send his second Son, LEE BOO, under his Care, to ENGLAND. — RAA KOOK having also solicited ABBA THULLE'S Permission to accompany the *English*, is refused by his Brother, on very prudential Motives. — A singular Occurrence respecting one of the King's Nephews. — The Time of the Vessel's Departure noticed -- and, preparatory to it, an Inscription, cut on a Plate of Copper, is fixed to a large Tree, to record the Loss of the ANTELOPE. . . . 234



## CHAP. XXI.

LEE BOO arrives, and is introduced to Captain WILSON; who, at the King's Desire, remains all Night on Shore.— The interesting Manner in which he delivers his Son to his Care. --- The Captain gives BLANCHARD Advice how to conduct himself. --- In the Morning Signals for sailing reared. --- A Boat sent to bring the Captain on board. — The King and his Brothers accompany them to the Reef. Multitude of the Natives, in their Canoes, surround the Vessel to testify their Regard — The King takes an affectionate Leave of the *English*.—Character of ABBA THULLE.—RAA KOOK crosses the Reef, and goes a good Way to Sea before he quits them.—His Character.—The *English* proceed on their Voyage to CHINA. Page 248

## CHAP. XXII.

The *English*, in the OROOLONG, quit the PELEW Islands. —An Account of their Passage from thence to MACAO. —Their Arrival there.—They dispose of their Vessel, and proceed to CANTON, where they embark for ENGLAND. 263

## CHAP. XXIII.

General Idea of the Islands.—Of the KING.—Of the GENERAL.—Of the CHIEF Minister. —Of the RUPACKS. —Of the Nature of Property at PELEW, 284

## CHAP. XXIV.

Of the Produce of PELEW, and of the Way of Life of the Natives. 294



C O N T E N T S.

381

C H A P. XXV.

Of their Houses.—Their domestic Implements.—Their  
Weapons of War.—Their Canoes. Page 304

C H A P. XXVI.

Of the People and their Customs.—Of their Marriages.—  
Of their Funerals.—Of their Religion.—General Character  
of the Natives. 313

C H A P. XXVII.

Anecdotes of LEE BOO, second Son of ABBA THULLE,  
from the Time of leaving CANTON to his Death. 334



THE HISTORY OF THE  
CITY OF NEW YORK

FROM THE FIRST SETTLEMENT  
TO THE PRESENT TIME

BY J. B. H. H. H.

OF THE CITY OF NEW YORK  
AND OF THE STATE OF NEW YORK

IN TWO VOLUMES  
VOLUME I

NEW YORK  
1812

Printed by J. B. H. H. H.  
at the Office of the  
City of New York

NEW YORK  
1812

Printed by J. B. H. H. H.  
at the Office of the  
City of New York

NEW YORK  
1812

Printed by J. B. H. H. H.  
at the Office of the  
City of New York

NEW YORK  
1812

Printed by J. B. H. H. H.  
at the Office of the  
City of New York



362

40.-

8/02







Keate, George

An account of the Pelew Islands

Paris 1789

It.sing. 1429 n

urn:nbn:de:bvb:12-bsb10469098-7

VD18 1448630X-n00